



Ferdowsi University of Mashhad



Journal of Research and Rural Planning

(Peer-reviewed)

Vol.12, No.4, Autumn 2023, Serial No.43

- **Effects of Tourism on Rural Employment (Case Study: Varkāneh Village of Hamedan County)** 1
Reza Movahedi - Fatemeh Amiri
- **Providing a Flexible Conceptual Framework to Define “Second Home:” A Systematic Review** 19
Maryam Ghorbanpour - Reza Kheyroddin - Seyed Abdolhadi Daneshpour
- **Effective Factors in the Investment Process by Women Entrepreneurs in the Southern Villages of the Country Using the Three-pronged Model** 43
Ali Shakour - Ali Shojaiefard - Niloufar Azadi
- **Consequences of Creative Agriculture and its Role in the Development of Rural Areas of Roshtkhar County** 57
Ali Izadi - Seyed Hadi Tayebnia
- **Rural Elites; the Causes of Migration and Attracting their Participation in the Process of Rural Development with Thematic Analysis Approach (Case Study: Kurdistan Province)** 79
Hamed Ghaderzadah - Amin Dehghani - Davood Jamini
- **Development of Impactful Scenarios for Smart Village Approaches on the Sustainability of Peri-Urban Settlements of the Metropolis of Tehran (Case Study: Villages of Islamshahr County)** 99
Aliakbar Anabestani - Morteza Zolfaghari- Jamileh Tavakolinia

ISSN: 2783-2791



Journal of Research and Rural Planning
Volume 12, No.4, Autumn 2023, Serial No. 43

Concessionaire: Ferdowsi University of Mashhad

Director: Hamid Shayan

Editor-in Chief: Aliakbar Anabestani

Editorial Board:

Christopher Bryant	Professor in Rural Planning & Development (University of Montréal)
Khadijeh Bouzarjomehri	Associate prof. in Ferdowsi University of Mashhad (Geography & Rural Planning)
Saied Pirasteh	Associate prof. in Geography and Environmental Management (University of Waterloo)
Jafar Javan	Professor in Rural Geography (Ferdowsi University of Mashhad)
Mohammad Reza Rezvani	Professor in Geography & Rural Planning (University of Tehran)
Abdorraza Roknoddin Eftekhari	Professor in Geography & Rural Planning (Tarbiat Modarres University)
Abbas Saeedi	Professor in Rural Geography (Shahid Beheshti University)
Hamid Shayan	Professor in Rural Geography (Ferdowsi University of Mashhad)
Seyyed Eskandar Saydaee	Associate prof. in Geography & Rural Planning (University of Isfahan)
Ali Asgari	Professor in Disaster Management (Yourk University)
Aliakbar Anabestani	Professor in Geography & Rural Planning (Ferdowsi University of Mashhad)
Ana Firmino	Professor in Geography and Regional Planning (New University of Lisbon)
Mojtaba Ghadiri Ma'soum	Professor in Rural Geography (University of Tehran)
Doo-Chul Kim	Professor in Rural Environment Management (Okayama University)
Seyyed Hasan Motiee Langroodi	Professor in Rural Geography (University of Tehran)

Editor Assistant: Mahdi Javanshiri

Proofreading: Editing Center of Lettrature

Executive Manager: Zahra Baniasad

Typesetting: Elaheh Tajvidi

Circulation: 50

Address: Faculty of Letters & Humanities Ferdowsi University Campus Azadi Sq. Mashhad-Iran

Post code: 9177948883 Tel: (+98 51) 38806724 Fax: (+98 51) 38796840

website: <http://Jrrp.um.ac.ir/>

E-mail: Rplanning@um.ac.ir

Price: 20000 Rials Subscription: 25 US\$ (USA) 20 US\$ (other)

Indexing and Abstracting:

ISC- SID- Magiran- Doaj- Index Copernicus
RICeST- ISI-Noormags- Google Scholar- Civilica- Oaji & etc.

In the Name of Allah

Author Guidelines

To prevent delays in publication, authors should follow these guidelines:

1. The submitted article should not have been published in any local or foreign publications or foreign collection of articles.
2. English articles should be typed in narrow Times New Roman 11 in Microsoft Word format. Articles should be printed on A4 papers (with 3 centimeters spacing from top, 2 cm from below, 2 cm from right and 2 cm from left). Line spacing should be single.
3. The size of the article should not exceed approximately 9500 words or at most 15 printed pages of the size of the publication and at least 15 pages (including tables, figures, abstract and sources list).
4. For articles, the title including word spacing shouldn't exceed 60 words.
5. The author name of the article with the pen name of bold Times New Roman 10, his academic title or job is also marked with narrow Times New Roman 10 and in the case of several authors with the number specified. Moreover, the Email address and telephone number of the corresponding author should be mentioned as footnote.
6. Structured abstracts for article with Times New Roman 10 is one-column.
7. Figures and Charts in the article must be original and have a high quality. The original file of the figures should be sent in Excel, Word or PDF format with a resolution of 300 dpi. The font size, especially for curves (legend), should be big enough to be legible after the sizes are decreased for printing.
8. The structure of the article includes the following elements:
 - 8 -1. Title page: in the identification page, title of the article, name and surname of the author(s), scientific rank, full address (postal code, telephone and fax numbers and email address), location of the research, person in charge for the article and date of sending the article should be mentioned. Corresponding author's name should be specified with a star mark.
 - 8-2. Abstract: includes Structured abstracts (include: Purpose, Methodology, Finding, Practical implications, Original/value) of the article and keywords (3 to 6 words). The abstract should not exceed 300 words and should give a summary of the introduction, method of the research, findings and conclusion. In addition to the structured abstract, it is necessary to have a Persian extended abstract with 750 to 1000 words and include introduction, theoretical framework, methodology, discussion, conclusion and keywords in a way that contains information from the whole article and can be printed separately. Due to the fact that the article will be returned later in English, there is no need to translate the abstract into English.
 - 8-3. Introduction: includes necessity of doing the research, unanswered questions about topics of the article and purpose of the research and the method of article for answering them.
 - 8-4. Research theoretical literature: includes scientific descriptions, latest theories and scientific discussions related to the article's topic, viewpoints of the connoisseurs, background information and finally a conceptive model for the research.
 - 8-5. Methodology of the research: includes designing the research, time and place of doing the research, samples under study, sampling method, and process of gathering data, measurement tools and methods of quantity and quality analysis.
 - 8-6. Findings: presenting precise results of important findings according to scientific principles and using the required tables and charts.
 - 8 -7. Discussion and conclusion: includes the effects and the importance of the findings of the research and those of similar researches emphasizing on the differences between them and the reasons for those differences, explains the article's potential to be universal and the scientific usage of the findings and presents necessary guidelines for continuing relative researches, conclusion, possible suggestions and recommendations.
 - 8-8. Acknowledgment: be submitted before used resources and refrain from mentioning the doctor and engineer.
9. References: the references relied on should be mentioned both in the text and in the end of the article.
 - 9-1. References in the body of the article should be mentioned in parenthesis (APA) with author or authors' name(s), year of the publication and page respectively. Reference to published works should be mentioned in the original language (Persian or English).
For example: (Woods, 2005, p.27).
 - 9-2. In the end of the article, the sources used in the text should be presented in alphabetical order of the authors' surnames as below:
Sample:

- Bourne, L. S. (1981). *The geography of housing*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Turgat, H. (2001). Culture, continuity and change: Structural analysis of the housing pattern in squatter settlement. *Global Environment Research (GBER)*, 1(1), 17-25.

9-3. Types of quotes (direct and indirect), quotes the content and materials from sources and references, in bold letters and using conventional markings, and the names of the owners of the works, the date and the number of pages of the references, immediately write in parenthesis.

10. Articles extracted from dissertations and master thesis with the name of supervisor, consultants and students are published together with the responsibility of the supervisor.

11. If an institute is in charge of the costs of the research or writing the article, should be noted in the section of acknowledgment.

12. Article Evaluation Method: Submitted papers that qualify for admission, articles are sent to referee's expert on that subject. Reviewer values, besides qualitative evaluation of articles, propose valuable strategies. The suggestions of the referees will be sent to the author in full, but without the referee's name.

13. The Journal reserves the right to reject or accept, as well as to edit the articles, and the articles will not be returned. The original of the articles will be rejected or canceled after three months from the journal archive collection and the Journal of Rural Research and Planning will have no responsibility in this regard.

14. If no response was received by the authors within one week, it means that they agree to the amendments that were made and to be published.

15. In order to submit an article, the esteemed author(s) should visit the publication Website of Journal of Research & Rural Planning <http://jrpp.um.ac.ir/> and send their articles after registration following the instructions given.

16. Dear authors, articles that are not prepared in accordance with the journal's format are returned to the author and will not be included in the evaluation process.

17. The essential files to send through the system are:

a) File Specification Authors: In the MS. Word environment contains names and authors specifications in Persian and English.

b) Main file of the article without specification: In the MS. Word environment contains the main text of the article without the names and authors' specifications.

c) Extended Abstract File: Includes Persian Abstract in the form of a file in the MS. Word environment.

18. More detailed and more precise terms are also provided in the Author's Guide to writing and submission of articles.

19. The article will be returned to English after a scientific evaluation and the author (s) will be obliged to translate it into editing centers and it will not be possible to submit a certificate of acceptance before the translation is completed. Therefore, it is recommended that Persian speakers prepare and submit their article in Persian language and follow the process of scientific evaluation and acceptance of its translation.

Scientific Advisers Journal

Dr. Seyyed Amir Mohammad Alavizadeh	Associate prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Payame Noor University
Dr. Aliakbar Anabestani	Full prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Shahid Beheshti University
Dr. Aiezh Azmi	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Razi University
Dr. Hamideh Biegi	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Guilan University
Dr. Sirous Ghanbari	Associate prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	University of Sistan & Baluchestan
Dr. Behrouz Gharani Arani	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Payame Noor University
Dr. Vakil Heydari Sareban	Full prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	University of Mohaghegh Ardebili
Dr. Bahram Imani	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	University of Mohaghegh Ardebili
Dr. Nasim Izadi	Assistant prof., in Agricultural Education and Extension	Bu Ali Sina University
Dr. Alireza Jamshidi	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Urmia University
Dr. Saied Kamyabi	Assistant prof., in Tourism Management	University of Semnan
Dr. Sediqeh Kiani Salmi	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Kashan University
Dr. Horiyeh Moradi	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	University of Lorestan
Dr. Valiollah Nazari	Assistant prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Farhangian University
Dr. Asghar Novrouzi	Associate prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Payame Noor University
Dr. Vahid Riahi	Associate prof., in Geography & Rural Planning	Kharazmi University

Table of Contents

Title	Pages
▪ Effects of Tourism on Rural Employment (Case Study: Varkāneh Village of Hamedan County) Reza Movahedi - Fatemeh Amiri	(1-17)
▪ Providing a Flexible Conceptual Framework to Define “Second Home:” A Systematic Review Maryam Ghorbanpour - Reza Kheyroddin - Seyed Abdolhadi Daneshpour	(19-42)
▪ Effective Factors in the Investment Process by Women Entrepreneurs in the Southern Villages of the Country Using the Three-pronged Model Ali Shakour - Ali Shojaiefard - Niloufar Azadi	(43-56)
▪ Consequences of Creative Agriculture and its Role in the Development of Rural Areas of Roshtkhar County Ali Izadi - Seyed Hadi Tayebnia	(57-78)
▪ Rural Elites; the Causes of Migration and Attracting their Participation in the Process of Rural Development with Thematic Analysis Approach (Case Study: Kurdistan Province) Hamed Ghaderzadah - Amin Dehghani - Davood Jamini	(79-98)
▪ Development of Impactful Scenarios for Smart Village Approaches on the Sustainability of Peri-Urban Settlements of the Metropolis of Tehran (Case Study: Villages of Islamshahr County) Aliakbar Anabestani - Morteza Zolfaghari- Jamileh Tavakolinia	(99-124)



Effects of Tourism on Rural Employment (Case Study: Varkāneh Village of Hamedan County)

Reza Movahedi ^{1*}, Fatemeh Amiri²

1- Full Prof. in Agricultural Extension and Education, Bu-Ali Sina University, Hamedan, Iran.

2- M.Sc. in Agricultural Extension and Education, Bu-Ali Sina University, Hamedan, Iran.

Abstract

Purpose-The effects of tourism on rural employment in the village of Varkāneh in Hamedan County, Iran were investigated. Rural tourism is one of the practical solutions to solve the problem of employment in these areas. This industry with its special dynamics can have major effects on the economic, social and environmental situation, especially at the local level.

Design/methodology/approach-The study is an applied correlational-descriptive study using a quantitative approach and a survey methodology. The research population was composed of 250 households out of whom 148 people were sampled by simple randomization. The sample size was determined by Krejcie and Morgan's table. The data collection instrument was a questionnaire whose items were arranged in three sections. Data were analyzed by path analysis and structural equation modeling using the WarpPLS software package.

Findings-The results show that the variables of economy, resources, occupation, agriculture, social capital, and welfare have directly influenced employment. The strongest impact on rural employment has been related to economy with a path coefficient of 0.364. In total, 56 percent of the dependent variable (increase in rural employment) in Verkane village is explained by five factors of economic effects, infrastructure and resources, agricultural effects, social capital, and social welfare.

Originality/value-Tourism, through the development of infrastructure such as the development of residences, transportation, shops and public places, telephone and internet, and infrastructures such as bridges, roads and mosques, has led to employment growth in the studied area. Therefore, one of the solutions for tourism development is to create tourism infrastructures in rural areas in such a way that this will lead to an increase in the number of tourists. The results of this research can help to plan for the development of tourism in rural areas and especially to solve the problem of employment in these areas.

Keywords: Welfare, Rural employment, Rural tourism, Rural development, Varkāneh (a village), Hamedan (a county)

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Movahedi, R. & Amiri, F. (2023). Effects of tourism on rural employment (Case study: Varkāneh village of Hamedan County). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 1-17.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2304-1078>

Date:

Received: 14-04-2023

Revised: 03-06-2023

Accepted: 30-07- 2023

Available Online: 30-08-2023

*Corresponding Author:

Movahedi, Reza, Ph.D.

Address: Department of Agricultural Extension and Education, Faculty of Agriculture, Bu-Ali Sina University, Hamedan, Iran

Tel: +989188171621

E-Mail: r.movahedi@basu.ac.ir

1. Introduction

Rural areas have turned into attractive destinations for people's leisure time where people resort to from their daily urban life routine (Jatav, 2023; Vaishar & Štastná, 2023; Li et al., 2023). So, rural life versus contemporary urban life has become an essential element of rural tourism, especially considering the economic, social, and cultural changes of the world in recent centuries, and its significance is increasingly growing (Ferreira et al., 2023; Timothy, 2023). Therefore, demand for rural tourism has sharply increased in recent years (Zheng et al., 2023) so that this tourism is perceived by researchers to be the third most profitable economic activity in the world (Hara, 2008; Khoshkam & Rahimi, 2023) because nature, rural atmosphere, and the historical and cultural heritage of rural areas attract many tourists to rural life (Kunáková et al., 2016; Karyawanto et al., 2023). As such, there is ample potential for vitalizing the socio-economic development of rural areas by reducing unemployment, generating income, and enhancing the welfare of rural communities, which will naturally reduce the challenges of rural development (Avram, 2020; Radovic, 2017; Topcu, 2016). Rural tourism plays a key role in, especially, the economic development of rural areas by diversifying the activities of the host community, creating direct and indirect employment and income opportunities (Soteriades & Varvaressos, 2009; Castellani et al., 2008), expanding cultural exchanges and the resulting social benefits (Besculides et al., 2002), improving infrastructure and public services in rural areas (Castellani et al., 2008), redistributing income and employment in the process of rural development (Vázquez et al., 2012), and rehabilitating houses and dwellings (Paris, 2006). The significance of tourism in economic and employment-generation perspectives is related to the fact that it does not require a high level of skills and training and local people can operate service jobs with a little skill (Hezarjaribi and Najafi, 2011). Scholars suggest that due to the expansion of inappropriate urban lifestyle, rural tourism can be a key tool for the development of employment in rural communities by attracting infrastructure and development facilities, reinforcing local markets, and creating

new sources of earnings (Guaíta-Martínez et al., 2019; Liu, 2010). Many studies also show that rural tourism is capable of being an effective means of economic growth when and where agriculture cannot be the mere source of livelihood for a long time (Wijijayanti et al., 2020; Khartishvili et al., 2019; Streimikiene and Bilan, 2015).

The last census in Iran shows that almost 26% of the population resides in rural areas. On the other hand, evidence implies that rural residential areas in Iran have poorer quality than urban residential areas. A key reason is the adoption of sectoral orientation in development planning and inattention to balanced and sustainable development so that the development of heavy industries and related activities with urban development has reduced investment in rural areas. In the last decade, 85% of the job opportunities were created in urban areas and the share of rural areas in these opportunities was only 15%, which has entailed extensive migration from rural areas to urban areas, the expansion of marginalization, the development of unproductive jobs, and many other social, cultural, and security issues and problems. Therefore, proper planning for any village in terms of its potentials can resolve the problem of unemployment. Planning for the development of tourism in rural areas is a practical way to solve the issue of unemployment in these areas. This highly dynamic industry can significantly influence economic, social, and environmental development at the local level (Bačík et al., 2016).

Hamedan is one of the key tourist centers in Iran with a long history and important historical attractions so that it has always been host to many domestic and international tourists. Therefore, given the potentials of the City of Hamedan and its villages, by planning and investing in the development of tourism in its rural and urban areas, a big step will be taken for its economic, social, and cultural development. Accordingly, the present research focuses on the effects of tourism development on employment in the village of Varkāneh. Varkāneh, located in Shara District of Hamedan County, is of crucial importance for its numerous historical, religious, natural, and social attractions so that it has been introduced as a target tourism village in Hamedan province by the Organization of Tourism and Cultural Heritage. So, this study attempts to identify different impacts of tourism on improving the economic and social conditions of people in this village and present

strategies and approaches for the development of rural tourism. As such, the main question that the research aims to answer is whether tourism can improve economic conditions and employment of people in the village of Varkāneh.

2. Research Theoretical Literature

Tourism has always been a rich source of income and employment diversity and expansion in the world so that it is capable of resolving many economic, cultural, and social bottlenecks. For instance, it can reduce unemployment, increase capital flow, boost handicraft industry and cultural commodities, expand cultural exchanges, reduce crimes, and enhance public culture. Rural tourism is a relatively new field in the tourism industry and rural development, which can open new opportunities for employment, income, and revival in rural areas (Mura & Šulterová, 2012). Many scholars have proposed theories as to the role of tourism in employment, some of which are reviewed below. Regarding rural tourism and employment, Sharpley (2011) suggests that since rural tourism is a new source of revenue for rural areas, it generates new employment opportunities (such as providing residence, catering, retailing, transportation, and entertainment to tourists), supports existing service activities (such as the transportation system, healthcare system, and traditional rural industries and professions), provides opportunities for multiple activities, thereby inhibiting temporary economic recession and supporting earnings, creates new and diverse employments in different regions, and reinforces local economy by reducing farming costs. Lea (1999) argues about the economic effects of tourism that tourism increases national income and net domestic product. He also suggests that tourism is a source of income for the government and that this industry can improve social services. Lundberg (2004) reports from the World Tourism Organization (WTO) that tourism is the biggest active industry in the world. According to this report, as per 1 million USD of income generated by this industry, 20,000 employment opportunities are created. Although the income from tourism may be lower than the income from other sources, it is the best option in the present conditions because it will increase tax revenue, reduce unemployment, and enhance the life quality of citizens. Regarding the effects of tourism on employment, Gee suggests that the importance of

the tourism industry for income and employment generation can be considered by those who have problems in planning for workforce employment. However, human resources are a sort of issue that those involved in the tourism industry should consider. WTO projected that the growth of employment created by this industry would reach 59% in 2005. Regarding the relationship between tourism and employment, Fennell & Cooper (2020) argues that tourism encompasses a very diverse set of industrial units, so it is difficult to estimate the number of employees in this sector. In addition, the nature of employment in the tourism industry with a diverse spectrum of coherence between tourism and other economic sector adds to the problem of valuing tourism.

According to some scholars, industrial tourism is labor-intensive and creates employment for people with various skills, so it is a way to cope with the issue of unemployment (Guy, 2003; Lea, 1999). A key benefit of the tourism industry in rural areas is that it creates revenue and wage for people working in this industry, who are mostly locals. So, the first economic impact of tourism is an increase in personal and/or public revenue of local people. Another positive impact of tourism is the creation of new job opportunities and the expansion of women's and youth's employment in the activities related to this industry (Sharpley, 2002). The development of rural tourism, especially in less-developed countries, is an effective way to cope with poverty and contributes to increasing the revenue of different classes, alleviating unemployment, boosting the economy, and enhancing people's life quality and social welfare. Since a significant share of the world's population, especially third world countries, still live in rural areas, what is certain is that if rural tourism is properly planned and managed, it can provide the conditions for achieving sustainable development in rural areas in all of the economic, social, cultural branches and reduce the problems of rural areas by providing new solutions and strategies (Pranita et al., 2022).

Various research studies in Iran have focused on the effects of rural tourism, and most have reported its positive effect on improving rural people's economic and social status. For example, Tulabinejad et al. (2023) showed that tourism in the villages of Chabahr had significant effects on the indicators of economic and social well-being of

rural households. The results of [Monazam Ismailpour's research \(2021\)](#) showed that rural tourism in the villages of the coasts of the Oman Sea has favorable effects on economic, social, environmental and physical-spatial indicators, and among the four dimensions, tourism development has the greatest effect on the economic dimension of the quality of life in the settlements. The results of the research of [Ghasemlou et al. \(2023\)](#) show that the effects of tourism development on the livability of rural areas are considered positive by about 69%; So that the greatest impact is related to the physical and the economic dimensions, and the least impact is related to the environmental dimension. [Mohammadi et al. \(2017\)](#) showed that tourism had a significant effect on the sustainable livelihood of rural people in the Uraman region of Iran in all five dimensions (human, social, natural, physical, and financial), consequently improving their life quality. [Lotfi et al. \(2017\)](#) found that tourism had been a critical factor, especially in recent decades, so that it had changed the spatial structure of the studied rural residential areas in Shemshak, Tehran, thereby changing their performance and accelerating rural development trends. Tourism was reported to drive social, cultural, and economic sustainability in the studied villages by making changes in the occupational structure of the rural areas, increasing revenues, reducing rural-urban migration, increasing the rate of immigration into the rural areas, and consequently increasing the willingness to stay in the rural area. [Yasouri et al. \(2018\)](#) explored the impact of rural tourism on employment from the perspective of rural tourists. The results revealed that tourism can contribute to increasing rural employment by the role it plays in expanding service facilities and drawing the attention of the officials to the rural health. Also, tourists spend a lot of money on buying souvenirs and using the residential and recreational facilities in the village, which helps the prosperity of the rural supermarkets and retailers. Finally, the results indicated that tourists could develop rural employment by creating a need for some services, which could be provided by private-sector and public-sector investment. [Shalchian Rabe \(2016\)](#) studied the role of tourism in increasing employment and alleviating poverty in the Qeshm Free Zone according to whose results the region possessed rich natural resources, tourism attractions, strategic location, and infrastructure

investments, so it had the potential to accomplish sustainable development and tourism development. This region is indeed characterized by its special ecosystems and its attractive and unique ecological capabilities, considerable potentials of its talented human resources, its high transportation capacity, its developed manual and modern industries, its service and welfare capacities, the existences of commercial and recreational facilities, and its strategic location by the Strait of Hormoz.

In a research, [Zhang et al. \(2022\)](#) examined the effects of tourism on rural incomes in China and showed that tourism significantly affects rural development in terms of employment, education, income and consumption. Also, rural development significantly moderates the effects of tourism on rural income inequality. [He et al. \(2022\)](#) found that rural tourism contributed to an overall increase in the income of farm households, but the effect of the increase in income differed significantly between poor and non-poor households. The research results of Scutaria and [Scutaria \(2023\)](#) in Romania showed that the tourism development had a positive effect on improving the standard of living of the local community. Their results showed that the intensification of the phenomenon of tourism does not seriously threaten the local environment, but it is necessary to increase the awareness of environmental impacts. According to [Romanenko et al. \(2020\)](#), the tourism industry has made a major contribution to the development of rural areas in EU countries, while the agricultural sector has characteristics such as slump of labor productivity, wage levels, and low growth rates of value-added products. Despite this, tourism development policy is implemented with the aim of solving environmental problems, competition in European tourism, increasing demand for services, improving tourism products and industrial development. The results of [Wang et al. \(2022\)](#), show that the development of international tourism can significantly reduce economic vulnerability. However, they suggest that less developed countries should first focus on developing other industries instead of international tourism. Finally, national income and industrial structure are introduced as two influential paths in the development of international tourism. Also, the research results of [Pranata et al. \(2022\)](#) showed that the development of industrial tourism in the studied villages in Indonesia has been effective on

variables such as increasing income, increasing job opportunities and improving the economic status of the villages.

Mura and Kljucnikov (2018) investigated the potentials and capacities of the rural areas in Slovakia for the improvement of rural occupations. They found that the development of the rural areas was dependent on their economic dimensions. A potential field for these regions was found to be tourism, especially rural tourism and ecotourism. The research assessed 142 business units from 2012 to 2016. The results revealed that the advantages of rural tourism and ecotourism had had a positive impact on the viability of occupations and had diversified the rural businesses. Li et al. (2018) concluded that rural tourism could be a good option for the restoration and rehabilitation of villages and a strategy to alleviating poverty in China. Their results revealed that rural tourism enterprises differed among the villages in their features. Additionally, the political and practical policies of rural tourism enterprises were influential on rural occupations and businesses. Choudhury et al. (2018) addressed the question as to how rural tourism could contribute to sustainable production and employment in rural areas. They found that the development of rural tourism can be considered a way for economic empowerment and employment generation in rural communities as it ensures sustainable livelihood supply. Furthermore, rural tourism would have direct benefits, including economic and social benefits, for local communities or stakeholders. In a study on modeling rural tourism indices in Korea, Kim (2012) states that tourism as an important driver plays a decisive role in mitigating economic problems of rural communities in Korea. In a study on tourism and the life quality of villagers, Reeder and Brown (2005) mention tourism as a factor contributing to the improvement of villagers' life quality in such indices as local development, wage levels, poverty alleviation, and the improvement of villagers' education and health. They state that, on the contrary, the control and planning of tourism in

the destination is imperative considering the adverse impacts, such as the rise in prices and pollutions.

In the above researches, it has been pointed out the impact of tourism on increasing the level of income, job opportunities and quality of life in the village, but in this research more specifically, in addition to the impact of tourism on jobs and income, other variables have been measured such as improving agriculture, infrastructure, social welfare and Social capital. It can be said that these variables have not been tested simultaneously in previous researches. The results of this section will contribute rural development planners to implement rural tourism projects with adequate knowledge.

3. Research Methodology

3.1 Geographical Scope of the Research

The study site was the village of Varkāneh in the central district of Hamedan County. The geographical location of this village is located at 48° and 37' of east longitude and 34° and 41' of north latitude, 23 kilometers from Hamedan city through the Malayer road. The houses of this village are made of stone. Varkaneh means next to water and springs. According to the results of the 2015 census, the population of this village was more than 1000 people. Varkaneh village of Hamedan is one of the tourist villages of Hamedan, whose name has been registered in the list of national monuments and has been proposed as a special tourism area of the country. Varkaneh village is located in the southern slope of Central Zagros and the villages of this region are generally considered to be very virgin areas due to their mountainous and beautiful nature. The history of Varkaneh village reaches more than 400 years and is relatively long, and its historical record is related to the early Safavid period. Varkaneh is one of the most popular options for a family trip for the people of Hamedan and other cities in the spring and summer seasons, with its stone cottages and walnut, apple and almond gardens.

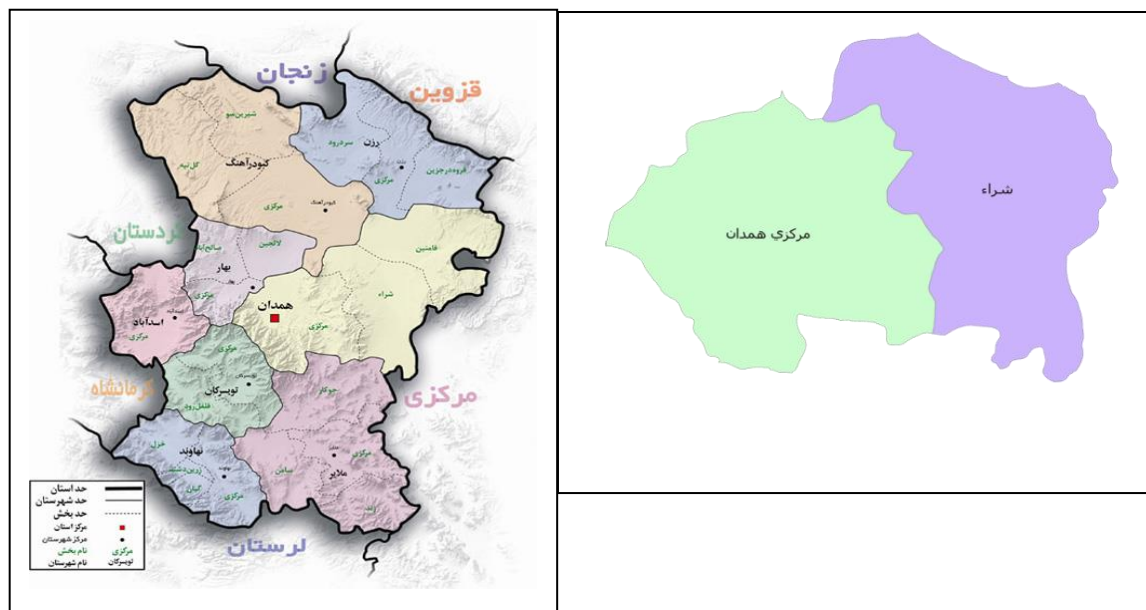


Figure 1. The geographical map of the study site

3.2. Methodology

The present research was correlational-descriptive in type in which a quantitative approach and a survey methodology were employed. The research mainly aimed to explore the effects of rural tourism on job opportunities in Varkaneh village of Hamedan city. The statistical population was composed of all households living in Varkaneh in 2022. They amounted to 436 households with a total population of 1622 people, out of whom 205 households were sampled by simple randomization. The sample size was determined by Krejcie and Morgan's table. The data collection instrument was a questionnaire composed of three sections including items about demographic information (7 items) and items to assess the impacts of tourism on economic variables (9 items), employment expansion (6 items), infrastructure (8 items), social capital (9 items), agriculture (5 items), and social welfare (6 items). All items were based on a five-point Likert scale. The reliability was assessed by Cronbach's alpha, whose estimations supported the reliability of all sections. Also, data were initially processed in the SPSS19 software package and then, a path analysis was performed in the PLS3 software package.

4. Research Findings

4.1. Descriptive results

Based on the collected data, the age of the respondents varied from 13 to 58 years with an average of 39.98 years and a standard deviation (SD) of 15.47. In terms of gender, 63.9% were male and 35.4% were female. Also, the majority of the respondents (87.1%) were married. In terms of educational level, 17.9% had a diploma or a higher degree (an academic degree) whereas 41.4% were educated at the elementary level and 19.8% at the intermediate level. The remaining 19.8% were illiterate. In terms of occupation, 25.9% were self-employed, 20.9% were farmers, 33.5% were homemakers, and 8.4% were workers. Also, 1.5% were unemployed or lacked a permanent job, 2.7% were retired, 4.9% were civil servants, and 4% were students. Finally, the respondents were divided in terms of income into three levels (low, moderate, and high-income level) with 84%, 14.2%, and 1.8% in each group, respectively. The results of the descriptive phase reveal that the effect of tourism was not considerable on the economic indices of the studied village (assessed by nine items from the villagers on a scale from very high to very low) so that the means were under-standard. But, the economic effect of tourism was close to the mean and relatively acceptable in the field of the improvement of the villagers' general income ($m = 2.94$) and the enhancement of the value of lands and residential properties ($M = 2.72$). It was found that tourism had failed to properly influence the infrastructure

in the studied village (assessed by eight items on a scale from very high to very low). The highest mean was related to the improvement of communication infrastructure, including telephone

and the Internet ($m = 2.70$) and the lowest was obtained for the establishment of recreational areas for villagers and tourists ($m = 2.11$).

Table 1. The mean opinions of respondents as to the effect of tourism on different indices in the studied village

Variable	Items	Mean	SD
Economy	An increase in the general income of the villagers	2.948	0.981
	An increase in the value of lands and residential properties due to tourism development	2.728	0.923
	An increase in demand for rural household products	1.984	0.968
	An increase in revenue from the boom in handicrafts	1.869	1.493
	An increase in investment and government facilities for rural development	1.766	0.819
	An increase in private sector investment	1.785	0.789
	The alleviation of poverty in the rural area	1.873	0.878
	Diversification of agricultural and non-agricultural products	1.835	0.874
	The creation of new sources of income for the villagers	1.777	0.852
Infrastructure	Establishment and development of residential centers	2.47	1.003
	Improvement of the quality of transportation in the village	2.272	1.014
	Expansion of various services and facilities for the villagers, including shops and public places	2.164	0.944
	Improvement of communication infrastructure, e.g., telephone and the Internet	2.706	1.061
	Establishment of recreational areas for villagers and tourists	2.118	0.967
	Beautification of village texture such as houses and passages	2.329	1.003
	Creation and development of infrastructure, e.g., bridges, roads, and mosques	2.298	1.027
Employment	Recruitment of labor by the tourism sector from the agricultural sector	1.900	0.862
	Creation of a second job along with the agricultural sector	1.896	0.920
	New job opportunities for the villagers	1.911	0.892
	Villagers' job security	1.049	1.004
	Seasonal employment in the tourism and agricultural sectors	2.118	2.129
	Permanent employment of the villagers, especially the youth	1.869	0.840
Agriculture	A change in the cultivation pattern according to the new demand	1.842	0.878
	Agricultural mechanization due to the recruitment of workers by the complexes	2.30	0.889
	Discharge of agricultural labor	1.934	0.850
	Agricultural land-use change to other land uses	1.965	0.882
	An increase in the desire of young people to work in agriculture	2.007	0.964
Social trust	Trust between tourists and rural people	3.452	1.035
	People's connection with non-governmental and governmental institutions	2.724	0.984
	The villagers' sense of belonging to their village	2.896	1.078
	Economic or financial cooperation and collective capital among the people	2.927	0.999
	Cooperation between the local people	3.137	0.990
	Trust between the villagers	3.117	0.986
	Cooperation and physical participation of members in village development projects	3.291	0.956
	Empathy and unity between villagers and different ethnic groups	3.176	0.956
	Social and political cooperation and participation of the villagers in collective and public works	3.222	0.954
Social welfare	Changing the quality of life compared to before	2.145	1.011
	Enhancing the security of the village	3.498	1.069
	Creating happiness among the villagers	3.333	1.063
	Increasing hope for the future among residents	3.233	0.929
	Expanding public utility services by the government and the people	2.540	1.013
	Creating a sense of satisfaction among villagers with their lives	2.846	0.948

According to the results as to the effects of tourism on employment in the studied village, the items of

'seasonal employment in the tourism and agricultural sectors' and 'villagers' job security'

had the highest and lowest means of 2.11 and 1.04, respectively. It seems that the job security of the rural people is fragile, especially in the agricultural context. Also, the results about the effect of tourism on agriculture in the study site reveal that agricultural mechanization due to the recruitment of workers by the tourism-related complexes had the highest mean of 2.30. Regarding the effect of tourism on social capital, it was found that all indices were higher than the average, implying the strong impact of tourism on social capital. As the means indicate, trust between tourists and rural people has the highest mean (3.45) and people's connection with non-governmental and governmental institutions has the lowest mean (2.72). Concerning the impact of tourism on social welfare, the effect of tourism has been acceptable so that its effect on the security of the village exhibits the highest mean (3.49), and its effect on changing the quality of life compared to before exhibits the lowest one (2.14).

4.2. Analytical results

The measurement model of rural employment-

This section analyzes and interprets the measurement model of tourism development in target tourism villages in Hamedan province. So, we estimated first the reliability of each index based on the factor loadings of each item and then

the internal consistency (construct reliability), convergent validity, and discriminant validity. The value of each factor loading of the indices of the relevant latent variable should be ≥ 0.5 (Faulkner and Miller, 1992). Figure 2 presents the factor loadings.

As is observed in figure 2, the values of all measures related to the latent variable are greater than 0.5, so it can be claimed that the measurement model is reliable enough for the indices of the latent variables. Also, the p-values of all indices were shown smaller than 0.5, implying that the factor loadings and the values derived for the observed variables are significant at least at the 95% confidence level ($p < 0.05$).

The second criterion to check the reliability of constructs is their composite reliability (internal consistency), which should be ≥ 0.7 (Nunnally, 1978). The values estimated for this index in the present work reflected the acceptable reliability of the constructs. The values for composite reliability varied from 0.829 for welfare to 0.938 for social capital. Cronbach's alpha also ranged from 0.760 for welfare to 0.924 for social capital. These composite reliability and Cronbach's alpha values are acceptable and imply the reliability of the constructs.

Table 2. the measurement indices of model fit

Constructs	α	CR	AVE
Economy	0.912	0.927	0.588
Infrastructure/resource	0.901	0.922	0.629
Agriculture	0.858	0.898	0.639
Social capital	0.924	0.938	0.631
Social welfare	0.760	0.829	0.501
Employment	0.899	0.922	0.665

The third criterion used in examining the internal consistency of constructs is convergent validity, which is analyzed by average variance extracted (AVE). AVE shows the variance of a construct (a latent variable) from the indices. The values of >0.5 have been suggested for this criterion (Fornell and Larcker, 1981). As is evident in Table 2, AVE was greater than 0.50 for all components, so all components were reliable enough. AVE ranged from 0.501 for welfare to 0.665 for employment.

So, the measurement model exhibited a relatively appropriate convergent validity.

To assess discriminant validity, the square root of AVE is calculated. This criterion should be greater than the correlation of other constructs. In Table 3, the values on the diagonal show the square root of AVE, and the other values show the correlation between the constructs. It is evident that the elements on the diagonal are greater than the other values (the values of the relevant row and column).

So, it can be said that all components had good discriminant validity.

The correlation table indicates that there is a significant correlation between the independent variables and the dependent variable of employment ($p < 0.05$). The direction of all

correlations is positive, and employment has the strongest relationship with resources (a coefficient of 0.656) and agriculture (a coefficient of 0.547). No close correlation is observed between the independent variables, so it can be concluded that we do not have the problem of multicollinearity.

Table 3. the results of discriminant validity measures

	Economy	Resource	Agri.	SC	SW	Empl.
Economy	0.767					
Infrastructure/resource	0.391	0.800				
Agriculture	0.544	0.547	0.815			
Social capital	0.476	0.457	0.656	0.793		
Social welfare	0.226	0.310	0.281	0.355	0.794	
Employment	0.360	0.371	0.505	0.550	0.474	0.707

The structural model of rural employment- This section presents an analysis of the structural model of the research. The model is composed of six latent variables and 41 observable variables. 'Economy', 'resources', 'agriculture', 'social capital', and 'welfare' are the independent variables, and 'employment' is the dependent variable. [Figure 2](#) displays the structural model of the research and the path coefficients. A coefficient is acceptable if its p-value is < 0.05 . It was found that the coefficients were significant for all paths, so all components had a significant relationship with employment.

The impact of tourism on rural employment through improving the economic situation: The results showed that rural tourism has a positive and significant effect on rural employment through improving the economic situation ($\beta=0.227$, $p<0.05$). [Pranata et al. \(2022\)](#), [Zhang \(2023\)](#), [Li et al. \(2018\)](#), [Mura and Kljucnikov \(2018\)](#), [Castellani et al. \(2008\)](#), and [Mirzaei \(2018\)](#) also reached similar results in their studies.

The impact of tourism on rural employment through the improvement of resources and infrastructure: As shown in [Table 5](#), rural tourism has a positive and significant impact on rural employment through the improvement of resources

and infrastructure ($\beta=0.364$, $p<0.001$). The results of this section are consistent with the findings of [Guaita Martínez et al. \(2019\)](#), [Li et al. \(2018\)](#), [Mura and Kljucnikov \(2018\)](#), [Castellani et al. \(2008\)](#).

The impact of tourism on rural employment through improving the agricultural situation: The results showed that rural tourism can significantly help increase job opportunities through improving the agricultural situation of the villagers ($\beta=0.242$, $p<0.001$). This part of the results is consistent with the studies of [Wijijayanti et al. \(2020\)](#), [Streimikiene and Bilan \(2015\)](#), [Khartishvili et al. \(2019\)](#).

The impact of tourism on rural employment through the improvement of social welfare: The results also indicate the existence of a positive and significant relationship between improving the social welfare of villagers and increasing their job opportunities through tourism ($\beta=0.133$, $p<0.05$). [Scutaria and Scutaria \(2023\)](#), [He et al. \(2022\)](#), [Avram \(2020\)](#) and [Shalchian Rabe \(2016\)](#) have also reached similar results.

In the structural model, social capital has the strongest effect (0.414) on welfare while the weakest effect (0.133) was related to the impact of welfare on employment.

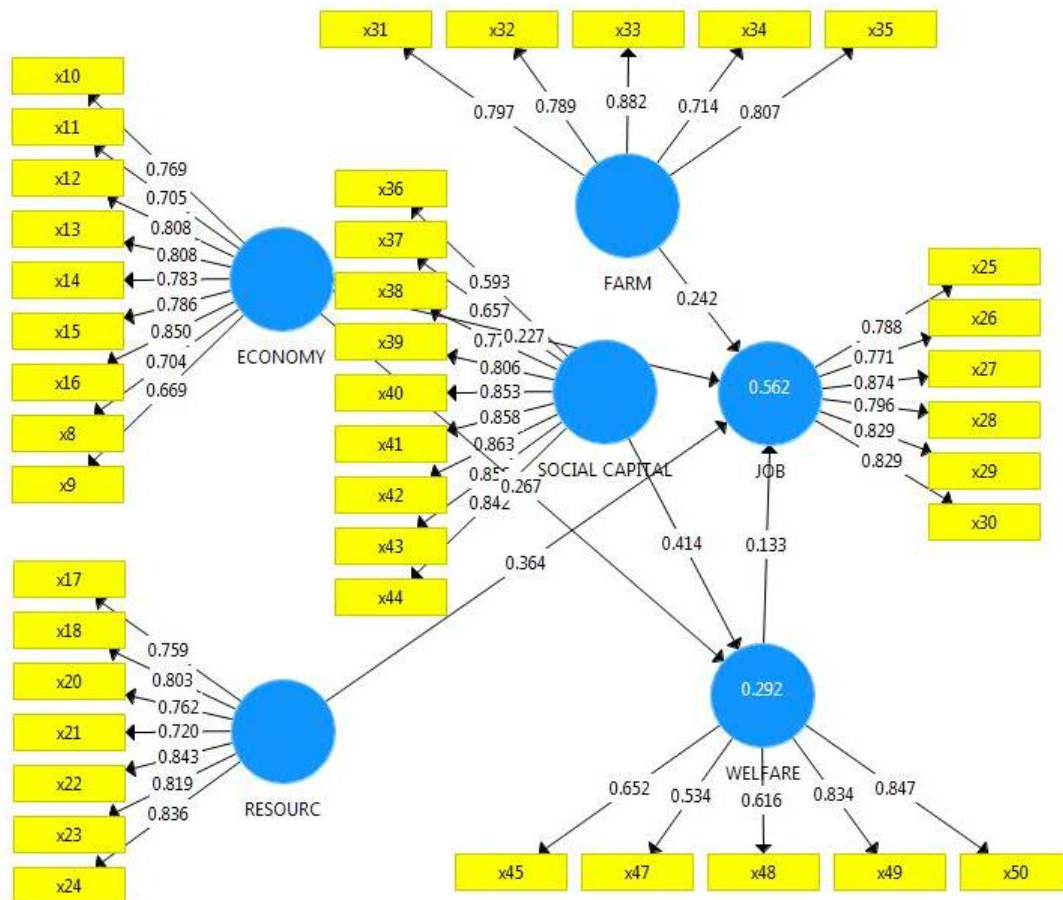


Figure 2. The conceptual model of the research

Table 4 presents the path coefficients and the significant values related to each one. The higher the coefficient is, the more influential the variable is. In the structural model of the present research, all variables influence employment and welfare significantly ($p < 0.05$). The results reveal that the four variables of economy, resources, agriculture, and welfare are effective in employment ($p < 0.05$).

The most influential variable is resources with a coefficient of 0.364 followed by agriculture with a coefficient of 0.242. The results confirm the positive significant effect of economy and social capital on welfare ($p < 0.05$). The intensity of the effect of economy on welfare is 0.267 and the intensity of the effect of social capital is 0.414.

Table 4. The path coefficients and the levels of significance in the rural employment model

Path	Path coefficient	Significance level	Result
Economy on employment	0.227	< 0.001	Confirmed
Economy on welfare	0.267	< 0.001	Confirmed
Resources (infrastructure) on employment	0.364	< 0.001	Confirmed
Agriculture on employment	0.242	< 0.001	Confirmed
Social capital on welfare	0.414	< 0.001	Confirmed
Welfare on employment	0.133	< 0.008	Confirmed

The prediction potential of the model is analyzed by estimating the coefficient of determination (R^2)

for the dependent variable. Since 56.2% of the variance in the dependent variable (employment) is

accounted for by the variables included in the model, i.e., economy, resources, agriculture, and welfare, it is concluded that the structural model had adequate prediction potential and the independent variables have a strong impact on the dependent variable.

The fit indices of the rural employment model-
In structural equation modeling, various indices

are used to ensure a model's goodness-of-fit or suitability. Table 5 shows the most important indices. The results indicate that all fit indices are acceptable and none has a weak value. Overall, the fit indices reveal that the research model is well-fitted

Table 5. The fit indices of the rural employment model

Index	Acceptable value	Calculated value	Result
Root mean square error of approximation (RMSEA)	<0.1	0.082	Appropriate
p-value	<0.05	0.045	Appropriate
Ratio of chi-square to degrees of freedom (χ^2/DF)	1-3	2.87	Appropriate
Mean variance inflation factor (VIF)	<5	1.35	Appropriate
Coefficient of determination (R^2)	>0.33	0.56	Appropriate
Goodness-of-fit (GoF)	>0.90	0.91	Acceptable

5. Discussion and Conclusion

Tourism is so advantageous that it can be regarded as an economic driver of any country and a major source of employment. The expansion of tourism within the framework of rural development can lay the ground for creating new opportunities in rural areas, including the generation of income and sustainable employment, the development of social and economic infrastructure, the mobility of other rural sectors, the security and comfortability of rural people, and the conservation of natural resources and cultural heritage. So, the present research addressed the effects of rural tourism on rural people's employment in the village of Varkāneh.

The descriptive phase of the study reveals that tourism has not been so influential on the economic indices in the studied village so that the means calculated were lower than the standard. But, the effect of tourism on increasing the general income of rural people and enhancing the value of lands and residential properties have been close to average and acceptable. The effect of tourism has not been considerable on the infrastructure of the studied village either, and the highest average was related to the improvement of communication infrastructure, including telephone and the Internet network. Regarding the effect of tourism on employment, the highest mean was related to the seasonality of employment in the tourism sector

and agriculture. This means that rural people are faced with numerous problems in job security in the context of agriculture. Also, the results as to the effect of tourism on agriculture in the studied village show that the highest mean was related to the variable of agriculture mechanization due to the recruitment of the agricultural labor by other sectors. Tourism has been most influential on social capital, reflecting the trust between tourists and the rural people. Regarding social welfare too, the results reveal the acceptable effect of tourism on it so that the effect of tourism on security in the village had the highest mean.

The results of the analytic phase show that rural tourism has positively influenced employment in the village from the economic, resources (infrastructure), agricultural, and welfare aspects. Among these four factors, resources (infrastructure) have had the strongest impact on employment generation in the studied region. Similar results have been reported by [Pranata et al. \(2022\)](#), [Zhang et al. \(2022\)](#), [Li et al. \(2018\)](#), [Mura and Šulterová \(2012\)](#), [Castellani et al. \(2008\)](#), and [Mirzaei \(2009\)](#). In fact, tourism has boosted employment in the study site by the development of infrastructure, e.g., the development of residential buildings, transportation systems, supermarkets, public places, telephone and Internet networks, as well as bridges, roads, and mosques. The development of rural tourism infrastructure in Varkāneh will attract tourists to this region. As the

tourists increase continuously, this industry will turn into a source of income and employment in the region. Tourism contributes to generating employment directly and indirectly. Direct employment can be exemplified in the personnel of inns, restaurants, transportation, recreational centers, and handicraft stores. Indirect employment includes the occupations that support those who are directly involved in tourism, such as inn facility and material supply companies, building and road construction companies, food producers, and handicraft manufacturers.

The second most influential factor in the relationship between rural tourism and employment is 'agriculture'. Indeed, tourism affects employment in villages through 'agriculture'. This finding corroborates the results reported by Wijijayanti et al. (2020), Khartishvili et al. (2019), and Streimikiene and Bilan (2015). This may be attributed to the impact of tourism on agricultural land-use change and their conversion to tourism land-uses, as well as the exit of the agricultural labor. Although as tourism-related occupations expand in the village, farming loses its importance, the release of the agricultural labor and their recruitment into tourism-related jobs contributes to the development of employment in the village.

The results reveal that tourism has influenced employment generation in the study site through the independent variable of 'economy'. This means that tourism development has improved people's economic status in terms of income, diversity of income sources, land and property prices, and so on, which have in turn reinforced their economic potential for the development of their own occupations and businesses. As the people's

economic status has been improved, they have been enabled to use governmental facilities, resulting in more investment in tourism-related occupations and an increase in the diversity of agricultural and non-agricultural products. Furthermore, the increased investment by the private sector has also played a significant role in boosting occupations and businesses. Avram (2020), Radovic et al. (2017), Topcu (2016), and Soteriades et al. (2009) also conclude that tourism is highly capable of boosting the economy of villages and creating employment opportunities directly and indirectly. The last variable affecting employment in the studied village was 'social welfare' whose impact was found to be positive and significant on generating job opportunities in the village. This is consistent with the reports of Scutaria and Scutaria (2023), He et al. (2022), Avram (2020) and Shalchian Rabe (2016). This reflects the fact that when tourism develops, the life quality is ameliorated and this enhances satisfaction and happiness among the rural people and increases their life expectancy. The enhancement of social welfare has directly affected employment development in the village too.

Acknowledgments

This research did not receive any specific grant from funding agencies in the public, commercial, or not-for-profit sectors.

Authors' contributions

Reza Movahedi: writing the first draft, editing, data analysing and methodology; Fatemeh Amiri: Writing persian version and editing, writing some theoretical framework.

Conflict of interest

The author declares no conflict of interest.

References

1. Avram, A. C. (2020). *The impact of rural tourism on Wellbeing: Romania's Case*. In *New Trends and Opportunities for Central and Eastern European Tourism* (pp. 281-298). IGI Global.
2. Bačík, R., Mudrik, M., Štefko, R., & Kot, S. (2016) Analysis of tourism travel trends after 2014. *Journal of Environmental Management and Tourism*, 7(1), 88-93. <https://www.cceol.com/search/article-detail?id=462291>
3. Besculides, A., Lee, M. E., & McCormick, P. J. (2002). Residents' perceptions of the cultural benefits of tourism. *Annals of tourism research*, 29(2), 303-319. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0160-7383\(01\)00066-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0160-7383(01)00066-4)
4. Castellani, V., Sala, S., & Pitea, D. (2007). A new method for tourism carrying capacity assessment. *WIT Transactions on Ecology and the Environment*, 106, 365-374. <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20163274720>

5. Choudhury, K., Dutta, P., and Patgiri, S. (2018). Rural tourism of North East India: Prospects and Challenges. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)* 23 (2), 69-74. <https://doi.org/10.9790/0837-2302046974>
6. Fennell, D. A., & Cooper, C. (2020). *Sustainable tourism: Principles, contexts and practices* (Vol. 6). Channel View Publications. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14724049.2020.1763009>
7. Ferreira, J., Silvério, A. C., Vaz, M., & Fernandes, P. O. (2023). The relationship between rural tourism, sustainable tourism and outdoor activities: A systematic literature review. *Perspectives and Trends in Education and Technology*, 597-608. DOI:10.1007/978-981-19-6585-2_53
8. Fornell, C., & Larcker, D. F. (1981). Evaluating structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error. *Journal of marketing research*, 18(1), 39-50. <https://doi.org/10.1177/002224378101800104>
9. Ghasemloo, H., Hossienzadeh, A., & Roumiani, A. (2022). Analysis of the effects of tourism development on the livability of rural areas, Case study: Tourism Villages of Tarom County. *Geography and Territorial Spatial Arrangement*, 12(44), 81-116. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22111/gaj.2022.41778.3005>
10. Guaita Martínez, J. M., Martín Martín, J. M., Salinas Fernández, J. A., & Mogorrón-Guerrero, H. (2019). An analysis of the stability of rural tourism as a desired condition for sustainable tourism. *Journal of Business Research*, 100, 165-174. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2019.03.033>
11. Guy, J. W. (2003). *Tourism and Comprehensive Vision*. (Translated by A. Parsaian & M. A'rabi). Tehran: Cultural Research Bureau. [In Persian]
12. Hara, T. (2008). *Quantitative tourism industry analysis: Introduction to input/output, social accounting matrix modeling and tourism satellite accounts*. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann Routledge.
13. He, H., Wang, S., Tuo, S., & Du, J. (2022). Analysis of the effect of rural tourism in promoting farmers' income and its influencing factors—Based on survey data from Hanzhong in Southern Shaanxi. *Sustainability*, 14(3), 1289. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su14031289>
14. Hezarjaribi, J., & Najafi, M.M. (2012). A Study On The Satisfaction Rate Of Foreign Tourists In Iran. *Geography And Environmental Planning* (University Of Isfahan), 23 (3), 133-146. <https://sid.ir/paper/153195/en>
15. Jatav, S. (2023). Current trends in sustainable tourism in the Indian Context. In *Handbook of Research on Sustainable Tourism and Hotel Operations in Global Hypercompetition* (pp. 391-412). IGI Global. DOI: 10.4018/978-1-6684-4645-4.ch018
16. Karyawanto, H. Y., Handyaningrum, W., Mariasa, I. N., & Kristiandari, D. (2023, March). Visitors' perceptions of performing arts in tourism village: An Indonesian Experience. In *International Joint Conference on Arts and Humanities 2022 (IJCAH 2022)* (pp. 1635-1641). Atlantis Press. DOI:10.2991/978-2-38476-008-4_176
17. Khartishvili, L., Muhar, A., Dax, T., Khelashvili, I. (2019). Rural Tourism in Georgia in Transition: Challenges for Regional Sustainability. *Sustainability*, 11, 410. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su11020410>
18. Khoshkam, M., & Rahimi, R. (2023). COVID-19 Effects, Challenges and Recovery of Rural Tourism in Iran. In *Tourism and Hospitality in Asia: Crisis, Resilience and Recovery* (pp. 179-200). Singapore: Springer Nature Singapore. http://article_2120_26f4da60430d0789a584fd714a423a8f.pdf
19. Kim, M. J., Lee, M. J., Lee, C. K., & Song, H. J. (2012). Does gender affect Korean tourists' overseas travel? Applying the model of goal-directed behavior. *Asia Pacific Journal of Tourism Research*, 17(5), 509-533. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10941665.2011.627355>
20. Kunáková, L., Štefko, R., & Bačík, R. (2016). Evaluation of the landscape potential for recreation and tourism on the example of microregion Mincol (Slovakia). *E-Review of Tourism Research*, 13(1-2), 335-354. https://ertr.tamu.edu/files/2016/03/3.-eRTR_ARN_Vol.13-No1.2_Kunakova-et-al.pdf
21. Lundberg, D. E. (2004). *Tourism Economics*. (Translated by M. R. Foroutan). Tehran: Chape va Nashre Bazargani. [In Persian]
22. Lea, J. (1999). *Tourism and Development in the Third World*. (Eftakhari, A. R. et al., Trans.). Tehran: Chape va Nashre Bazargani. [In Persian]

23. Li, T., Liu, J., Zhu, H., & Zhang, S. (2018). Business characteristics and efficiency of rural tourism enterprises: an empirical study from China. *Asia Pacific Journal of Tourism Research*, 23 (6), 549-559. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10941665.2018.1483957>
24. Li, Y., Yao, Z., & Guo, Z. (2023). Willingness to pay and preferences for rural tourism attributes among urban residents: A discrete choice experiment in China. *Economic Analysis and Policy*, 77, 460-471. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eap.2022.11.020>
25. Liu, C. Z. (2010). Rural development and rural tourism in Taiwan. *Asian Journal of Arts and Sciences*, 1(2), 211-227. <https://libap.nhu.edu.tw:8081/Ejournal/AM01010204.pdf>
26. Lotfi, H., Moradi, A., Khalifa, A. & Haghighi Motlagh, Z. (2015). Explaining the effects of tourism on rural sustainability (Study Case: Shamshak Village, Tehran Province), *Journal of Human Settlements Planning Studies*, 11(37), 119-133. [In Persian] <https://sid.ir/paper/508577/fa>
27. Mirzaee, R. (2018). Impacts of Rural Tourism on Employment in Uramanat Region of Iran. *Village and Development*, 12(4), 49-76. [In Persian] http://rvt.agri-peri.ac.ir/article_59218.html?lang=en
28. Mirzaei, R. (2009). The impact of rural tourism development on employment in Oramanat region of Kermanshah. *Journal of Village and development*, 12(4), 49-76. [In Persian] <https://sid.ir/paper/94660/fa>
29. Mohammadi, S., Talaati, M., Asadi, S. & Manoochehri, S. (2018). Analyzing of the Impact of Tourism on sustainable livelihoods of rural residents (Case Study: Uraman Village of Sarvabad city). *Journal of Applied Research of Geographical Sciences*, 33 (1) :191-208. [In Persian] <http://georesearch.ir/article-1-209-en.html>
30. Mura, L., & Kljucnikov, A. (2018). Small Businesses in Rural Tourism and Agrotourism: Study from Slovakia. *Economics and Sociology*, 11(3), 286-300. <https://DOI:10.14254/2071-789X.2018/11-3/17>
31. Mura, L., & Šulterová, S. (2012). Manažment rozvoja vidieckeho turizmu a agroturizmu v regiónoch Slovenska a ich perspektívy. *Bučovce: Martin Stríž*, 168.
32. Paris, C. (2006). Multiple "homes", dwelling, hyper-mobility, and emergent transnational second home ownership. In *ENHR International Conference, Ljubljana, Slovenia, 2Á5 July*. Citeseer. http://enhr2006ljubljanaj.Uirs.Si/publish/-W24_Paris.Pdf
33. Prananta, A. W., Rahwawati, A. D., Budiyantri, S., & Kusumah, W. (2022). Tourism Industrialization Model and the Effects on the Income, Employment Opportunity, and Economy in Sumenep City, Beach 9, Gili Genting District. *Khazanah Sosial*, 4(2), 284-294. <https://doi.org/10.15575/ks.v4i2.17636>
34. Pranita, D., Sarjana, S., & Musthofa, B. M. (2022). Mediating Role of Sustainable Tourism and Creative Economy to Improve Community Wellbeing. *Afr. J. Hosp. Tour. Leis*, 11, 727-740. <https://doi.org/10.46222/ajhtl.19770720.257>
35. Radovic, D., Strielkowski, W., Wang, J., Cepel, M., & Rausser, G. (2017). Economic Analysis of Sustainable Tourism: a Case Study of Nottingham. *Transformations in Business & Economics*, 16(2B), 703-714. <https://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?3D%3D&cl=c>
36. Reeder, R. J., & Brown, D. M. (2005). *Recreation, tourism, and rural well-being* (No. 7). Washington, DC: US Department of Agriculture, Economic Research Service.
37. Romanenko, Y. O., Boiko, V. O., Shevchuk, S. M., Barabanova, V. V., & Karpinska, N. V. (2020). Rural development by stimulating agro-tourism activities. *International Journal of Management (IJM)*, 11(4), 605-613. <http://www.iaeme.com/IJM/index.asp>
38. Scutariu, A. L., & Scutariu, P. (2023). Perceptions of the local government and the residents regarding rural tourism development effects. Survey in the Suceava County-Romania. *Ciência Rural*, 53. DOI:10.1590/0103-8478cr20210911
39. Shalchian-Rabe, N. (2016). The Role of Tourism in Economic Development, Job Creation and Cleansing Deprivation in The Coasts and Islands of The Persian Gulf (Case Study: Qeshm Free Zone). *The Persian Gulf Political-Cultural Studies Journal*, 3(8), 33-64. [In Persian] <https://sid.ir/paper/257162/en>
40. Sharpley, R. (2011). *Rural Tourism*. (Translated by R. Manshizadeh et al.,). Tehran: Manshizadeh. [In Persian]
41. Sharply, R. (2002). Rural tourism and the challenge of tourism diversification: the case of Cyprus. *Tourism management*, 23(3), 233-244. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0261-5177\(01\)00078-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0261-5177(01)00078-4)

42. Soteriades, M., Tyrogala, E., & Varvaressos, S. (2009). Contribution of networking and clustering in rural tourism business, tourism: An international multidisciplinary. *Journal of Tourism*, 4(11), 35-56. <https://doi.org/10.26215/tourismos.v4i4.137>
43. Streimikiene, D., & Bilan, Y. (2015). Review of rural tourism development theories. *Transformations in Business & Economics*, 14(2), 21-34. <http://www.transformations.knf.vu.lt/35/ge35.pdf>
44. Timothy, D. J. (2023). Heritage Tourism in Africa. *Cultural Heritage and Tourism in Africa*, 281. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781003153955-18>
45. Topcu, E. D. (2016). Agro-tourism: A rural planning instrument for sustainability of agricultural lands. *Journal of environmental protection and ecology*, 17(2), 813-821.
46. Toulabi Nejad M., Manzam Esmailpor A., Rahmani S., Sadeghi K. (2022). The effects of tourism on the promotion of rural welfare (Case study: coastal villages' city of Chabahar). *Journal of applied researches in geographical sciences*, 22 (65), 283-301. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.52547/jgs.22.65.283>
47. Vaishar, A., & Štátná, M. (2023). Economically underdeveloped rural regions in Southern Moravia and possible strategies for their future development. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 97, 356-364. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2022.12.024>
48. Vázquez, D. L. T., Trechera, H., & Morales, F. (2012). Rural tourism as an alternative to the development for rural areas and the creation of employment. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 2(20), 162-174. <https://repositorio.ulyola.es/bitstream/handle/20.500.12412/1771>
49. Wang, Y., Han, L., & Ma, X. (2022). International tourism and economic vulnerability. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 94, 103388. DOI:10.1016/j.annals.2022.103388
50. Wijijayanti, T., Agustina, Y., Winarno, A., Istanti, L. N., and Dharma, B., A. (2020). Rural Tourism: A Local Economic Development. *Australasian Accounting, Business and Finance Journal*, 14 (1), 5-13. <https://ro.uow.edu.au/aabfj/vol14/iss1/2/>
51. Yasori, M., Azmi, A., & Heidari, F. (2018). Study of the Occupation Potentials of Tourism in the villages of tourism Destination of Pave County. *Geographical Journal of Tourism Space*, 7(28), 95-108. [In Persian] https://gjts.malayer.iau.ir/article_545436.html?lang=en
52. Zhang, J. (2023). Tourism and rural income inequality: Empirical evidence for China. *Current Issues in Tourism*, 26(1), 153-170. DOI:10.1080/13683500.2021.2010674
53. Zhang, Y., Li, W., Li, Z., Yang, M., Zhai, F., Li, Z., ... & Li, H. (2022). Spatial distribution characteristics and influencing factors of key rural tourism villages in China. *Sustainability*, 14(21), 14064. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su142114064>
54. Zheng, T., Yu, J., Cheng, Q., & Pan, H. (2023). The Influence Mechanism and Measurement of Tourists' Authenticity Perception on the Sustainable Development of Rural Tourism—A Study Based on the 10 Most Popular Rural Tourism Destinations in China. *Sustainability*, 15(2), 1454. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su15021454>



بررسی اثرات گردشگری بر اشتغال روستایی (مطالعه موردی: روستای ورکانه شهرستان همدان)

رضا موحدی^{۱*}، فاطمه امیری^۲

۱- استاد ترویج و آموزش کشاورزی، دانشکده کشاورزی، دانشگاه بوعلی سینا، همدان، ایران

۲- کارشناسی ارشد توسعه روستایی، دانشگاه بوعلی سینا، همدان، ایران

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

نتایج بسیاری از مطالعات نشان داده که گردشگری روستایی این توان را دارد که به عنوان ابزاری موثر برای رشد اقتصادی در زمان و مکانی که کشاورزی نمی تواند به مدت طولانی تنها منبع معیشتی باشد، موثر واقع شود. در اکثر نواحی روستایی به دلیل غالب بودن اقتصاد کشاورزی و آسیب پذیری آن توجه به دیگر فعالیت های توسعه ای نظیر گردشگری به عنوان مکمل این بخش می تولد از جنبه های مختلف تضمینی در بهبود شرایط زندگی روستاییان باشد. از این رو، برنامه ریزی مناسب در هر یک از روستاها با توجه به پتانسیل های موجود در آنها می تواند مشکل بیکاری و اشتغال روستاییان را از بین ببرد. برنامه ریزی برای توسعه گردشگری در مناطق روستایی یکی از راهکارهای عملی برای حل معضل اشتغال در این مناطق است. این صنعت با پویایی خاص خود می تولد تاثیرات عمده ای بر وضعیت اقتصادی، اجتماعی و زیست محیطی به ویژه در سطح محلی بگذارد. همدان از اصلی ترین مراکز گردشگری کشور و دارای سابقه و جاذبه های مهم تاریخی است و از این رو، همواره مورد توجه و میزبان تعداد زیادی از گردشگران خارجی و داخلی است. بنابراین، می توان با توجه به قابلیت های شهر همدان و روستاهای آن و با برنامه ریزی و سرمایه گذاری در زمینه توسعه گردشگری در بخش روستایی و شهری همدان، گامی مهم در راستای توسعه اقتصادی، اجتماعی و فرهنگی آن برداشت. بر این اساس، تحقیق حاضر بر آن است که به بررسی اثرات توسعه گردشگری بر وضعیت اشتغال در روستای ورکانه بپردازد. روستای ورکانه از توابع شهرستان همدان که در بخش مرکزی واقع شده است با بهره مندی از جاذبه های متعدد تاریخی، مذهبی، طبیعی

و اجتماعی، از اهمیت ویژه برخوردار است به طوریکه از سوی سازمان گردشگری و میراث فرهنگی به عنوان یکی از روستاهای هدف گردشگری استان همدان معرفی شده است. از این رو، پژوهش حاضر می کوشد با شناسایی دقیق اثرات مختلف گردشگری در بهبود شرایط اقتصادی و اجتماعی مردم این روستا، راهبردها و راهکارهایی مناسب برای توسعه گردشگری روستایی ارائه دهد.

۲. مبانی نظری تحقیق

گردشگری بزرگترین صنعت فعال در جهان است و در ازای هر یک میلیون دلار درآمد تولید شده در این صنعت، بیست هزار شغل جدید ایجاد می شود. گی، در مورد اثرات گردشگری در اشتغال معتقد است که اهمیت صنعت گردشگری از نظر ایجاد درآمد و شغل میتواند مورد توجه کسانی قرار بگیرد که برای برنامه ریزی شغلی نیروی کار دچار مشکل هستند. با وجود این، منابع انسانی از مسائلی است که دست اندرکاران صنعت گردشگری باید بدان توجه کنند. طبق آمار و پیش بینی های سازمان جهانی گردشگری در ۲۰۰۵ رشد مشاغل ایجاد شده از طریق این صنعت به ۵۹ درصد می رسد. در زمینه اثرات گردشگری روستایی، تحقیقات مختلفی در داخل کشور انجام شده که اکثر آنها حاکی از تأثیر مثبت گردشگری بر بهبود وضعیت اقتصادی و اجتماعی روستاییان است. برای نمونه، طولابی نژاد و همکاران (۱۴۰۱) نشان دادند که گردشگری در روستاهای شهرستان چابهار اثرات چشمگیری بر شاخصهای رفاه اقتصادی و اجتماعی خانوارهای روستایی داشته است. نتایج تحقیق منظم اسماعیل پور (۱۴۰۰) نشان داد که گردشگری روستایی در روستاهای سواحل دریای عمان اثرات مطلوبی بر شاخص های اقتصادی،

*. نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر رضا موحدی

آدرس: گروه ترویج و آموزش کشاورزی، دانشکده کشاورزی، دانشگاه بوعلی سینا، همدان، ایران

پست الکترونیکی: r.movahedi@basu.ac.ir Email:

طریق بهبود وضعیت کشاورزی اهالی روستا به طور معنی داری به افزایش فرصت‌های شغلی کمک کند ($p < \beta$, $0.01/0.00242$). این بخش از نتایج با مطالعات ویجیانتی و همکاران (۲۰۲۰)، کارتیش‌ویلی و همکاران (۲۰۱۹) و استرمکین و بیلان (۲۰۱۵) همخوانی دارد. نتایج همچنین بیانگر وجود رابطه مثبت و معنی داری بین بهبود رفاه اجتماعی روستاییان با افزایش فرصت‌های شغلی آنان از طریق گردشگری می باشد ($p < \beta$, $0.05/0.00133$). اسکوتاریا و اسکوتاریا (۲۰۲۳)، هی و همکارانش (۲۰۲۲)، و شالچیان رابع (۱۳۹۵) نیز به نتایج مشابهی دست یافته اند.

۵. بحث و نتیجه گیری

نتایج نشان داد ۵۶ درصد از متغیر وابسته (افزایش اشتغال روستایی) در روستای ورکانه توسط پنج عامل اثرات اقتصادی، زیرساخت‌ها و منابع، اثرات کشاورزی، سرمایه اجتماعی، و رفاه اجتماعی تبیین می شود. گردشگری از طریق توسعه زیرساخت‌هایی مانند توسعه اقامتگاه‌ها، حمل‌ونقل، فروشگاه‌ها و اماکن عمومی، تلفن و اینترنت، و زیرساخت‌هایی مانند پل، جاده و مسجد موجب رونق اشتغال در منطقه مورد مطالعه شده است. بنابراین یکی از راهکارهای توسعه گردشگری ایجاد زیرساخت‌های گردشگری در مناطق روستایی است به گونه ای که این امر منجر به افزایش شمار گردشگران خواهد شد. نتایج این تحقیق می تواند به برنامه‌ریزی برای توسعه گردشگری در مناطق روستایی و به ویژه حل معضل اشتغال در این مناطق کمک کند. **کلیدواژه‌ها:** رفاه اجتماعی، اشتغال روستایی، گردشگری روستایی، توسعه روستایی، ورکانه (روستا)، همدان (شهرستان).

تشکر و قدردانی

این پژوهش مستخرج از رساله/ پایان نامه یا طرح پژوهشی نیست و حاصل فعالیت پژوهشی نویسندگان بوده است.

اجتماعی، محیطی و کالبدی- فضایی داشته واز بین ابعاد چهارگانه، توسعه گردشگری بیشترین اثر را بر بعد اقتصادی کیفیت زندگی در سکونتگاه های روستاهای داشته است. نتایج تحقیق قاسملو و همکاران (۱۴۰۱) نشان می دهد که اثرات توسعه گردشگری بر زیست پذیری مناطق روستایی حدود ۶۹ درصد مثبت تلقی شده است؛ به طوری که بیشترین تاثیر مربوط به بعد کالبدی و بعد اقتصادی است و کمترین اثرات مربوط به بعد زیست محیطی است.

۳. روش تحقیق

پژوهش از نوع کاربردی و توصیفی- همبستگی است و در آن، از رویکرد کمی و روش پیمایشی استفاده شده است. جمعیت آماری تحقیق ۲۵۰ خانوار روستایی و جمعیت نمونه ۱۴۸ تن از روستاییان بودند که با استفاده از جدول کرجسی و مورگان و بر اساس روش نمونه‌گیری تصادفی انتخاب شدند. ابزار جمع‌آوری داده‌ها پرسشنامه بود که سؤالات آن در سه بخش تنظیم شد. تحلیل داده‌ها با بهره‌گیری از روش تحلیل مسیر و مدل معادلات ساختاری به کمک نرم‌افزار PLS صورت گرفت.

۴. یافته‌های تحقیق

نتایج نشان داد که گردشگری روستایی از طریق مسیر بهبود وضعیت اقتصادی تاثیر مثبت و معنی داری بر اشتغال در روستا دارد ($p < \beta$, $0.05/0.00227$). پراناتا و همکاران (۲۰۲۲)، زانگ (۲۰۲۲)، و میرزایی (۱۳۸۸) نیز در مطالعات خود به نتایج مشابهی رسیدند. گردشگری روستایی از طریق مسیر بهبود منابع و زیرساخت‌ها تاثیر مثبت و معنی داری بر اشتغال در روستا دارد ($\beta = 0.364$). نتایج این بخش با یافته‌های گایتا- مارتینز و همکاران (۲۰۱۹)، لی و همکاران (۲۰۱۸)، مورا و کلجانی‌کلاو (۲۰۱۸)، همخوانی دارد. نتایج نشان داد که گردشگری روستایی می تواند از



How to cite this article:

Movahedi, R. & Amiri, F. (2023). Effects of tourism on rural employment (Case study: Varkāneh village of Hamedan County). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 1-17.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v12i2.2304-1078>

Date:

Received: 14-04-2023

Revised: 03-06-2023

Accepted: 30-07-2023

Available Online: 30-08-2023



Providing a Flexible Conceptual Framework to Define “Second Home”: A Systematic Review

Maryam Ghorbanpour ¹, Reza Kheyroddin ^{*2} , Seyed Abdolhadi Daneshpour ³

1- Ph.D. Candidate in Urban Planning, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran

2- Associate Prof. in Urban Planning, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran

3- Associate Prof. in Urban Planning, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran

Abstract

Purpose - Although second home ownership is a growing phenomenon and a common lifestyle in most parts of the world, especially in rural areas, there is still no specific conceptual classification to define this phenomenon in the theoretical literature. Due to the complexity and variety of second homes; many definitions, terms and conceptual features have been mentioned regarding this fuzzy concept, increasing the conceptual disturbances in this field even more. To fill this gap, this research aims to provide a flexible conceptual framework to define “second home” through a systematic review of various sources.

Design/methodology/approach - In this research, by conducting a systematic review process, 75 international articles were identified for study. Then, the conceptual framework of second homes was formulated in the form of categories, subcategories and conceptual codes using the content analysis method.

Findings - The results show that, in total, six categories, including physical characteristics, the pattern of expansion and tenure, spatial characteristics, sensory-emotional characteristics, socioeconomic characteristics and usage characteristics form the “second home” conceptual framework. In this framework, the conceptual categories are stable and repeatable in all contexts, while the conceptual codes are fluid and adaptable in geographical and temporal situations.

Originality/value - So far, no systematic review has been done to reduce the conceptual dispersion in the second home literature. The proposed framework highlights two characteristics of fluidity and stability, which help to disambiguate the “second home” concept and it is a suitable alternative for numerous definitions and different conceptual features of the second home. The results of this research can aid scholars in clarifying the second home concept and applying it in different contexts.

Keywords- Second home, Conceptual categories, Systematic literature review, Conceptualization, Conceptual framework, Rural areas.

Use your device to scan and
read the article online



How to cite this article:

Ghorbanpour, M., Kheyroddin, R. & Daneshpour, S.A. (2023). Providing a flexible conceptual framework to define “Second Home”: A systematic review. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 19-42.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2305-1079>

Date:

Received: 25-06-2023

Revised: 19-08-2023

Accepted: 20-09-2023

Available Online: 01-10-2023

*** corresponding author:**

Kheyroddin, Reza, Ph.D.

Address: Department of Urban Planning, Faculty of Architecture and Environmental Design, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran

Tel: +989121009010

E-mail: reza_kheyroddin@iust.ac.ir

1. Introduction

Since the emergence of the second home as a topic of scholarly reflection, there has been considerable confusion about its definition (Gallent et al., 2004; Visser, 2006; Pienaar & Visser, 2009). Defining “second home” can be complex and challenging due to its transitory and fluid nature (Visser, 2006; Huang & Yi, 2011; Paris, 2009). So far, there is no internationally accepted definition of the “second home” (Anabestani et al., 2012; Mohammadi & Mirtaghian Rudsari, 2017; Czarnecki & Frenkel, 2015; Jaakson, 1986; Visser, 2003, 2006; Hall, 2014; Dijst et al., 2005), but there are different approaches and emphases in each study that it may sometimes be complementary, contradictory or contrasting compared to other studies. Therefore, each of these definitions and conceptual features presented in various research cannot provide a clear description of the second home and generalizing each to the whole may cause errors. On the other hand, the lack of clarity on the second home concept causes conceptual confusion and sometimes ambiguity in its boundary with other types of property such as the primary home and other terms like residential tourism. It has led to the discontinuity of the literature. Subsequently, it is difficult to identify this phenomenon in a geographical context.

The definitions and conceptual characteristics of the second home that have been stated so far include two types. a) They are generalizable (e.g. Coppock, 1977; Goodall, 1987). They practically do not help reduce conceptual confusion and lexical distinction due to their generality. Because they cannot express all the principles that distinguish second homes from other terms and thematic dimensions and the generality still leaves ambiguities in the concept. b) They are partial (e.g. Shucksmith, 1983; Müller & Marjavaara, 2012; Davies & O’Farrell, 1981; Barnett, 2014; Carliner, 2002), which at best can be suitable for a geographical context in specific research. So, the increasing complexity and variety of second homes show that both partial and general definitions cannot be adequate and these attempts fail to explain a framework that addresses all the elements of the second home definition.

To fill this gap, conducting a review study that seeks to form a flexible framework rather than providing partial or general definitions will help

understand the “second home” concept and reduce confusion and fragmentation. This research answers the following questions:

Regardless of general or partial definitions and various characteristics noted in previous studies, what conceptual elements does the second home consist of and in what conceptual framework can it be defined?

To achieve this framework, first of all the relevant sources are selected by the systematic review. Then, they are coded by the content analysis method. Finally, by combining codes, subcategories and categories, it becomes possible to answer the research questions.

2. Research Theoretical Literature

There are many conceptual challenges facing second homes. Although “second home” is generally considered the universal term and appears more in statistics and legislation (Czarnecki & Frenkel, 2015), alternatives such as vacation home, holiday home, weekend home, seasonal home, cottage, cabin, residential tourism and additional residence are observed in various studies (Jaakson, 1986; Hoogendoorn, 2011; Casado-Diaz, 1999; Ferrari, 2022; Müller, 2011; Hall, 2014). Also, some terms such as “Bach” in New Zealand, “cottage” in Canada, “dacha” in Russia, and “Sommarstuga” in Sweden (Hall, 2014; Pitkänen, 2008) are applied as “widely used national expressions” (Czarnecki & Frenkel, 2015) in Certain geographical areas. Even semi-mobile and mobile vehicles such as caravans have entered the term “second home” (Müller, 2011). These different terms refer to factors such as time use patterns (Hoogendoorn, 2011), diverse purposes (Jaakson, 1986), function and form (Müller, 2011). This chaotic use of terms further intensifies the fragmentation of the second home concept, especially while the same terms may refer to various things in different countries (Paris, 2009; Huang & Yi, 2011).

Furthermore, the definition of “second home” is described as a “perennial problem” due to its dynamic character (Wallace et al. 2005). For example, some studies consider one of the problems of defining and measuring second homes in various home types that should be included (such as caravans, cottages, and apartments) (Back & Marjavaara, 2017; Hall, 2014; Norris & Winston, 2010). Difficulties in defining property types also increase the complexities of defining the

second home. For example, the distinction between primary and second homes is blurred referencing the dynamic character of second homes (Müller & Marjavaara, 2012; Norris & Winston, 2010; Huang & Yi, 2011; Wu et al., 2018; Light & Brown, 2020; Müller, 2021; Paris, 2009; Visser, 2006; Fialová & Vágner, 2014). Also, emotionally and subjectively, there is no difference between primary and second homes, because many owners feel equally at home in both places (Abbasian & Müller, 2019; Müller & Marjavaara, 2012). In general, the term “second home” is used to refer to various relationships between owners and physical homes (Paris, 2014), reflecting how the home is used rather than stable characteristics associated with the building type (Paris, 2009; Back & Marjavaara, 2017; Paris, 2014; Li & Fan, 2020). The owner decides to use the property as a primary or secondary residence (Czarnecki & Frenkel, 2015). This property use transformation between primary and secondary homes is often not registered (Adamiak et al., 2017). Thus, the second home definition and identification become tricky because it does not constitute a discrete type and is not entirely distinguishable from other accommodation kinds, and the relationship between the second home and different property types is constantly changing (Visser, 2006).

In conceptualizing the second home, different studies pointed to various approaches and emphases. For example, many studies emphasized the leisure and recreational aspect of the second home (Adamiak et al., 2017; Nefedova et al., 2014; Fialová & Vágner, 2014; Ursić et al., 2016; Abrahão & Tomazzoni, 2018), and some research highlighted the non-recreational aspect such as investment (Paris, 2009; Müller, 2007; Abbasian & Müller, 2019; Dykes & Walmsley, 2015; Perles-Ribes et al., 2018; Li & Fan, 2020; Brunetti & Torricelli, 2017; Carliner, 2002; Pienaar & Visser, 2009; Hoogendoorn, 2011). These kinds of dispersions and differences are abundant in the second home concept and intensify the conceptual confusion in this field.

To reduce conceptual confusion, some researchers considered it important to mention some elements in understanding the second home concept.

Coppock (1977) explained the difference between the primary and second home in three components: tenure, frequency of occupancy and usage. Czarnecki & Frenkel (2015) considered more aspects than Coppock and stated that common features between different definitions can be found in five categories: usage, purpose, users, location and ownership. Moreover, Paris (2009) emphasized some features such as purpose, use pattern, consumption type and users in the second home concept as residential use. Although these classifications are a good start to organize this field's conceptual discontinuities, a systematic review that can coherently monitor different sources and reach a conceptual framework to define “second home” has not been done yet.

The possibility of generalizing the definition and conceptual features of the second home and international comparisons are often limited due to issues such as the excessive dependence of second home research on different case study contexts, inconsistent naming problems, lack of a single and universal definition and usage of different approaches and emphases in defining this phenomenon. Paris (2009: 295) believes “All that can be done is... to use consistent definitions where possible”. Despite the fact that using a comprehensive definition may somewhat reduce the world literature dispersion, it still cannot explain the complexities of this concept in various contexts due to its generality. A flexible conceptual framework that can reflect the diversity of second home characteristics in different contexts and reveal the stable conceptual categories of second homes, may overcome the conceptual dispersion in the world literature.

3. Research Methodology

Due to the dispersed and inconsistent literature on the “second home” concept, this research categorizes the existing knowledge with a systematic review process. The value of a systematic review is the organized combination of discrete pieces and presenting an overview of the research topic (Silva, 2015). The research process has been carried out in 5 basic steps (Figure 1).

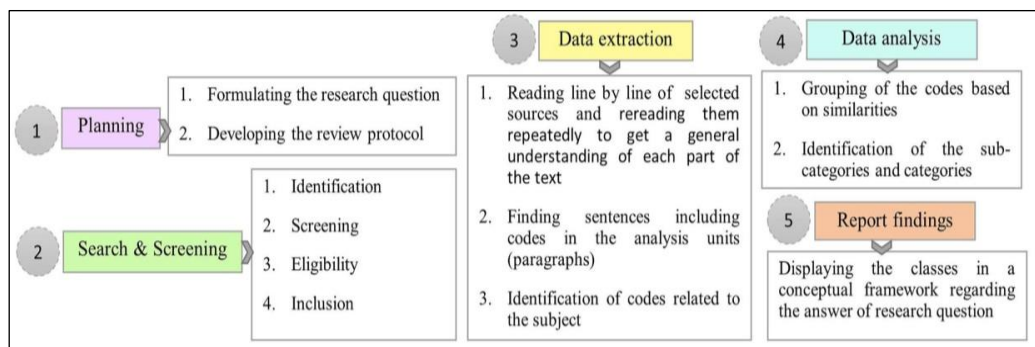


Figure 1. Research process

In the planning step, the fundamental research question was formulated and protocols were presented as a road map to answer it (Okoli & Schabram, 2010). The search and screening step included four levels: identification, screening, eligibility, and inclusion (Figure 2). At the identification level, an advanced search without a time limit was performed in the title, abstract and keywords in scientific international databases. Despite the wide range of terms related to the “second home” in various studies, we often see that in one of the sections of the title, abstract or keywords, “second home” is mentioned along with other used terms. For this reason, there was no need to search for different terms separately, and only the term “second home” was searched. Also, the retrieved results in the Google Scholar database from page 30 onwards were irrelevant. For this reason, the results of first thirty pages of this database and all results of other databases were entered into Endnote 20. At the screening level, the aim was to remove articles with content that did not apply to the research question or the specified criteria (Xiao & Watson, 2019).

At first, duplicate, non-English, non-article sources and the ones whose full text was unavailable were removed. Then the title and keywords of the sources were studied and irrelevant sources were

removed. Afterward, the abstract of selected sources was examined regarding the research topic. The conclusion section was also studied when the abstract did not provide enough information (Brereton et al., 2007; Okoli & Schabram, 2010). Then, full text of the remaining articles was studied as the final screening to check the content relevance.

The authors monitored the screening level twice to reach an agreement and consensus. In the eligibility level, the full text of the selected articles was reviewed according to the eligibility criteria. In the inclusion level, as a supplementary search, 18 articles were also identified by backward and forward searches. Also, by searching the names of key authors on Google Scholar and ResearchGate pages, which have contributed significantly to the body of research, it was ensured that their related studies were included in this article (Xiao & Watson, 2019). In the third and fourth step, the content of the selected sources was coded based on the content analysis method to obtain conceptual elements of the second home definition. In the fifth step, the conceptual framework of the second home, which is the result of the integration and combination of studies, was presented in the form of 6 categories, 34 subcategories and 89 codes.

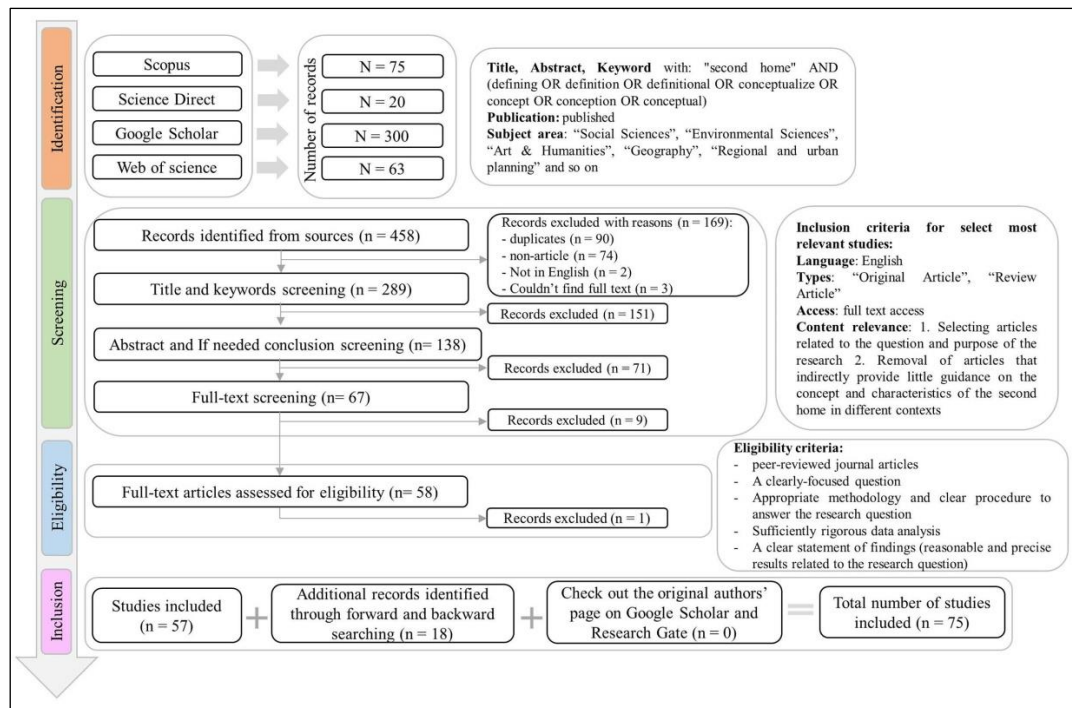


Figure 2. Search and screening process

4. Research Findings

Studies included in the systematic review are shown in table 1. After systematic review and coding of selected sources with the content analysis method, the conceptual framework of the second home is revealed in the form of categories, subcategories and codes. In the following, six titles that represent six conceptual categories of the second home are described. These categories include physical characteristics, the pattern of

expansion and tenure, spatial characteristics, sensory-emotional characteristics, socioeconomic characteristics and usage characteristics. Each category has specific conceptual subcategories and codes that will be explained in their respective title. The proposed framework can formulate the second home concept based on the review of the prior studies and effectively clarify the conceptual ambiguities of this subject area.

Table 1. Selected studies in the systematic review process

Source type	Selected studies
Article	<p>Abbasian & Müller (2019), Abrahão & Tomazzoni (2018), Adamiak et al. (2017), Adamiak (2016), Bachimon et al. (2020), Back & Marjavaara (2017), Barke (2007), Barnett (2014), Bieger et al. (2007), Brunetti & Torricelli (2017), Cabrerizo et al. (2007), Carliner (2002), Casado-Diaz (1999), Chaplin (1999), Chiodelli et al. (2021), Cohen (1974), Czarniecki & Frenkel (2015), Davies & O'Farrell (1981), Dias et al. (2015), Dijst et al. (2005), Dykes & Walmsley (2015), Ellingsen & Hidle (2013), Farstad & Rye (2013), Ferrari (2022), Fialová & Vágner (2014), Flemsæter (2009), Gallent (2015), Gallent (2020), Girard & Gartner (1993), Godbey & Bevins (1987), Haldrup (2004), Hall (2014), Hao et al. (2011), Hiltunen & Rehunen (2014), Hoogendoorn (2011), Huang & Yi (2010), Huang & Yi (2011), Hui (2008), Jaakson (1986), Kauppila (2010), Kheyroddin et al. (2017), Li & Fan (2020), Light & Brown (2020), Mowl et al. (2020), Müller & Marjavaara (2012), Müller (2007), Müller (2011), Müller (2021), Nefedova & Savchuk (2014), Norris & Winston (2010), Nouza et al. (2018), Overvåg (2011), Paris (2009), Paris (2014), Perles-Ribes et al. (2018), Pienaar & Visser (2009), Pitkänen et al. (2017), Pitkänen (2008), Rogerson & Hoogendoorn (2014), Rusanov (2021), Rye (2011), Stiman (2020), Tuulentie & Kietavainen (2020), Tuulentie (2007), Ursić et al. (2016), Vágner et al. (2011), Vepsäläinen & Pitkänen (2010), Visser (2006), Walters & Carr (2015), Wong et al. (2017), Wu & Gallent (2021), Wu et al. (2015), Wu et al. (2018), Yin et al. (2022), Zogal et al. (2022)</p>

4.1 Physical characteristics

“Physical characteristics” as one of the conceptual categories of the second home has five subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are stated (Table 2).

One of the subcategories of physical characteristics is the “construction pattern” of second home. Among the selected sources, most articles mentioned the “fixed house with structure and foundation” and only 38.7% mentioned the “semi-mobile home” such as caravans. Despite being able to move, semi-mobile homes are usually immobile (Hall, 2014; Light & Brown, 2020). Some studies such as Gallent et al., (2005) emphasized that mobile homes should be considered distinct from second homes. Practically, most research investigated second homes as permanent non-moving structures in their case studies (e.g. Barnett, 2014; Walters & Carr, 2015; Fialová & Vágner, 2014).

“Architectural pattern” is the second subcategory of physical characteristics. The architectural pattern of some second homes is more compatible with the context, but many second homes often turn to non-vernacular architectural patterns which gradually affect the dominant vernacular architectural pattern in the region. Statistically, 10.7 percent of the reviewed articles have mentioned “vernacular” and “non-vernacular” architectural features.

Based on the review, “type of building” is considered the third subcategory of physical characteristics. This subcategory has two codes, including “house” as a single-floor building (such as a cottage, chalet, or villa) and “apartment”. In any region, one of these types may be more











common than the other (Davies & O’Farrell, 1981).

The “background of building” as the fourth subcategory of physical characteristics is classified in two codes. The first code refers to the existing home that is converted from a permanent home to a temporary one due to issues such as migration or inheritance. The second code refers to a building that is purposefully built as a second home.

According to the review, “equipment” is considered the last subcategory of physical characteristics. Unequipped second homes, without modern facilities and technology such as electricity and water and with nostalgic furnishings, are a deliberate imitation of a simpler rural lifestyle and they are unsuitable for long stays (Davies & O’Farrell, 1981). In contrast, well-equipped second homes include a variety of modern amenities, technological furniture and luxury items and do not differ too much from permanent homes in terms of technology, technical standards and comfort, and are suitable for use all year round. In practice, the equipment standard affects the number of visits and length of stays (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Ellingsen & Hidle, 2013; Overvåg, 2011). Also, Walters & Carr (2015) note the difference between income classes on the amount of second home equipment.

At this point, the review of studies showed that researchers reported various aspects of physical characteristics in the second home concept. This diversity was formulated in different codes, which reveals the degree of flexibility of the second home concept in the category of physical characteristics.

Table 2. Physical characteristics

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
Physical characteristics	Construction pattern	Fixed house with structure and foundation	74.7	
		Semi-mobile home	38.7	
	Architectural pattern	Vernacular	10.7	
		Non-vernacular	10.7	
	Type of building	House (single-floor building)	45.3	
		Apartment	44.0	
	Background of building	Converted	34.7	
		Purpose-built	40.0	
	Equipment	Simple and unequipped	17.3	
		Well-equipped	14.7	

4.2 The pattern of expansion and tenure

“The pattern of expansion and tenure” as the second conceptual category of the second home has four subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are presented (Table 3).

“Type of expansion” as the first subcategory of the pattern of expansion and tenure includes two codes: “planned” and “unplanned”. In many contexts, the regional development of second homes may occur spontaneously without strict planning regulations (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Rusanov, 2021; Adamiak, 2016), which can lead to serious spatial damage (Firoznia et al., 2020). On the other hand, some areas provide an appropriate situation with integrated planning to attract second home buyers (Wong et al., 2017).

Also, the systematic review of studies has shown that the “expansion level” of second homes, as the second subcategory of the pattern of expansion and tenure, includes “domestic” and “international” dimensions. Factors such as higher incomes, housing wealth growth and extensive spatial mobility may cause explosive growth in second (and more) home ownership internationally (Paris, 2009; Ellingsen & Hidle, 2013; Müller, 2011; Vágner et al., 2011). According to Müller (2021), borders are not viewed as obstacles but instead









open up leisure options that are unavailable or expensive in the home country.

Another subcategory third of the pattern of expansion and tenure is “legal dimension”. Although many second homes are legally built, some do not have construction permits and are built illegally. Many middle-class families were able to access second homes through illegal construction, while they could not purchase them in the formal market (Chiodelli et al., 2021).

“Tenure status” is the fourth subcategory of the pattern of expansion and tenure, which is listed as “ownership” or “long-term rental” in the second home definitions (e.g. Dykes & Walmsley, 2015; Goodall, 1987). In the ownership type, some second homes are purchased or built, and others are inherited from parents and relatives (Bieger et al., 2007; Paris, 2009; Nefedova & Savchuk, 2014; Bachimon et al., 2020). According to the frequency percentage, most sources mentioned that these types of houses are owned.

Till here, with a systematic review of selected sources, the second conceptual category of the second home named “the pattern of expansion and tenure” was also revealed and the diversity of its conceptual details was determined in the form of subcategories and codes.

Table 3. The pattern of expansion and tenure

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
The pattern of expansion and tenure	Type of expansion	Unplanned	9.3	
		Planned	10.7	
	Expansion level	Domestic	42.7	
		International	56.0	
	Legal dimension	Legal	4.0	
		Illegal	9.3	
	Tenure status	Ownership	66.7	
		Long-term rental	18.7	

4.3 Spatial characteristics

“Spatial characteristics” as the third conceptual category of the second home, has seven subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are stated (Table 4).

“Geographical distance between permanent and second home”, as the first subcategory of spatial characteristics is divided into “long” and “short” distances. In addition, the distance between primary or second homes to natural and artificial attractions (such as relative proximity to the sea) is

considered in some studies (Hao et al., 2011; Zoğal et al., 2022; Müller & Marjavaara, 2012; Davies & O’Farrell, 1981; Tuulentie, 2007; Dias et al., 2015; Abrahão & Tomazzoni, 2018; Pitkänen, 2008; Dijst et al., 2005; Tuulentie, 2007). Mostly, natural attractions are further away from city. Therefore, when second homes are close to nature, owners may travel further from their permanent homes (Pitkänen, 2008; Dijst et al., 2005; Müller & Marjavaara, 2012; Li & Fan, 2020). Also, the average distance in different sources is presented

in two forms: absolute (average traveled distance) and relative (average travel time). With advances in transportation and reduced travel time between locations, absolute distance becomes less critical and relative distance can be used as an alternative approach (Kauppila, 2010). Moreover, factors such as place attachment, inheritance, amenities, and retirement can attract people to acquire a second home regardless of the distance from the primary residence (Pitkänen, 2008; Nouza et al., 2018; Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Müller & Marjavaara, 2012; Flemsæter, 2009).

Based on the systematic review, the “location of primary residence” is the second subcategory of spatial characteristics. Some definitions of “second home” refer to the primary residence with the phrase “usually lives elsewhere” (Dykes & Walmsley, 2015; Goodall, 1987; Shucksmith, 1983). The results of this review show that although the permanent residence can be anywhere (city/town areas, rural areas or suburbs), the majority of studies report the primary home in urban areas.

“The location of second home” is the third subcategory of spatial characteristics. According to Jaakson (1986), “absence from somewhere” (primary home) along with “presence here” (second home), constitute one of the basic blocks of the meaning of second home ownership. Most studies report the location of second homes in rural areas. Besides that, some studies also refer to the second home ownership in urban areas or suburbs. “Location in the traditional context” is the fourth subcategory of spatial characteristics. In some regions, second homes are developed separately from traditional contexts and community centers, and there is a recognizable spatial separation between local residents’ homes and second homes. Also, some second homes such as heritage homes are located inside the traditional context.

















The fifth subcategory of spatial characteristics, titled “spatial distribution” of second homes, can be seen in two forms: dispersed or concentrated in space. Hiltunen & Rehunen (2014) believe that the dispersed spatial structure results from the desire for privacy and calmness. This dispersed spatial distribution does not form any distinct settlement structure (Pitkänen, 2008, Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014) and often develops near natural areas (Pitkänen, 2008, Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Adamiak, 2016).

“Amenities” is identified as the sixth subcategory of spatial characteristics. Second homes are not evenly distributed in space and often tend to be concentrated near areas with high amenity values such as mountain areas. On the other hand, many second homes are not located near amenity-rich areas. Previous studies show that converted second homes due to links to childhood and family roots are ubiquitous (Kauppila, 2010; Müller, 2002; Pitkänen, 2008), but purpose-built second homes are generally more common in amenity-rich areas (Pitkänen, 2008).

The last subcategory of spatial characteristics is “modes of transportation”. A second home depends entirely on mobility, as it requires people to move from their primary residence to a second home (Overvåg, 2011). In traveling to second homes, private cars are the most used means of transportation (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Haldrup, 2004; Overvåg, 2011; Dijst et al., 2005; Paris, 2009) as personal space between primary and second homes (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014). Few of these trips are made by other means of transportation (such as train, bus, motorcycle, plane, taxi, and bicycle). Low-income owners access their second homes via public transport, unlike high and middle-income owners who access their second homes by private car or air travel (Hoogendoorn, 2011). In some areas, such as recreational spots, due to the difficulty of accessing public transportation systems, the probability of using private cars is higher (Dijst et al., 2005). When the distance between the first and second home is short, it is possible to use ways such as walking and cycling (Dijst et al., 2005; Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014). When a second home is in another country, modes such as air travel are more commonly used (Paris, 2009; Gallent, 2015). Therefore, factors such as distance between primary and second homes and the income class of owners are influential in choosing modes of transportation.

At this point, based on the systematic review, various codes regarding spatial characteristics were extracted from the selected studies, and then by moving towards abstraction, subcategories and their category were revealed. In this way, the third conceptual category of the second home appeared under the title of spatial characteristics.

Table 4. Spatial characteristics

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
Spatial characteristics	Geographical distance between permanent and second home	Long distance	57.3	
		Short distance	61.3	
	Location of primary residence	Town/urban areas	62.7	
		Rural areas	13.3	
		Suburbs	4.0	
	Location of second home	Town/urban areas	36.0	
		Rural areas	80.0	
		Suburbs	36.0	
	Location in the traditional context	Inside	1.3	
		Outside	12.0	
	Spatial distribution	Dispersed	13.3	
		Concentrated	5.3	
	Amenities	High amenity	29.3	
		Lack of amenities	4.0	
	Modes of transportation	Personal car	29.3	
		Other	22.7	

4.4 Sensory-emotional characteristics

“Sensory-emotional characteristics” as the fourth conceptual category of the second home has five subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are addressed (Table 5).

Based on the systematic review, “the dichotomy between routine and novelty” is the first subcategory of sensory-emotional characteristics. The routine section emphasizes that being in a second home involves a repetitive and cyclical process characterized by the repetition of the activities performed in a familiar environment. On the other hand, an experience of novelty or a break from the ordinary process appears in familiar routines and habits. Seasons, the color of nature, weather, vegetation, etc., while being familiar, appear in a new way on every trip to the second home and allow second home owners to experience the feeling of the frequent novelty of familiar things (Jaakson, 1986).

“Surety” is the second subcategory of sensory-emotional characteristics, which is divided into two codes: “The possibility of doing more shared activities with family” and “absence of time urgency”. Many second home owners devote significant time to their families and do more shared activities together. In this regard, Ellingsen & Hidle (2013) believe that the investment type in a second home is more about family life than economic profit. Also, many studies emphasized the absence of time urgency in second homes by using expressions such as “the abandonment of

clocks and watches” (Chaplin, 1999), a slower “pace of life” (Chaplin, 1999; Wu et al., 2018; Jaakson, 1986; Dias et al., 2015; Haldrup, 2004) and “timeless space” (Vepsäläinen & Pitkänen, 2010). Time in primary homes becomes limited and measurable as a finite resource, while second homes allow the owners to forget it (Chaplin, 1999).

“Identity” is the third subcategory of sensory-emotional characteristics. Whether a second home is built, bought, or inherited, it relates to identity (Hall, 2014). The term “multiple identities” regarding second homes refers to a sense of identity in multiple places (Ellingsen & Hidle, 2013; Pitkänen, 2008; Müller, 2007). Based on the review, the identity of second homes can be distinguished on four levels. The first level refers to the place identity (second home). Because second homes for many owners are related to the previous place of residence, it is often considered a part of the owner’s personal identity. The second level refers to specific features of the place in its surroundings, such as the sea. In this regard, Ellingsen & Hidle (2013) point out that many second home users link their identity to experiences in the natural environment. The third level refers to the nearest city or village. The fourth level is related to the name of a region, city, or place with other wide coverage. Jaakson (1986) believes that the sense of identity of second home owners differs at each level. All second home owners may experience some sense of identity at

each level, but this amount may vary based on factors such as residential background and inheritance.













“Place attachment” is the fourth subcategory of sensory-emotional characteristics. Due to linking second home owners to two or more places, a kind of multiple place attachment is formed to primary and second homes (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Stedman 2006; Overvåg, 2011; Pitkänen, 2008; Flemsæter, 2009). Tuulentie (2007) divides second home owners into two types based on place attachment. The first type has a previous connection with the place due to residential background or inheritance. For this type, place attachment is formed long before acquiring a second home. The second type includes owners who have no previous connection to the place. Since place attachment is usually formed by continuous interaction between people and place, it is clear that place attachment is relatively limited in the second type. Meanwhile, some studies have reported that second home owners often show greater place attachment than permanent residents (Vepsäläinen & Pitkänen, 2010; Müller, 2011; Pitkänen et al., 2017). Sometimes the owner’s attachment to the second home goes beyond the primary home (Dias et al., 2015). In this regard, Kaltenborn (1998) uses the term “alternative home” to show the hidden emotional dimension and strong emotional dependence on the second home. Place attachment may be weakened for the next generation of owners with a residential

background due to the formation of emotional and financial roots elsewhere (Mowl et al., 2020; Flemsæter, 2009). Also, frequent property transactions create a weak attachment to the second home (Wu et al., 2018). In fact, place attachment of the second home can be considered a spectrum between its presence and absence.

“Facing the real self” is the last subcategory of sensory-emotional characteristics. Second home owners in rural areas are no longer limited by their role and identity. They can get rid of their identity coverage and be their true selves and do not need to obey the normative rules of their social interaction in everyday life (Yin et al., 2022). Also, the owners of urban second homes are looking for a sense of anonymity and invisibility, which they do not find in their permanent residences (Stiman, 2020). Among the selected sources, only two articles have mentioned this subcategory.

Among the conceptual categories of the second home, “sensory-emotional characteristics” is the only category that deals with the subjective dimensions of the second home concept. Based on the frequency percentage of the codes in table 5, few studies have focused on the sensory-emotional category. So it may be possible that its codes and subcategories are incomplete. This category needs further studies in various contexts to reveal other subjective dimensions of the second home. This is just an initial step to draw researchers’ attention to this category to connect one of the main pillars of the second home concept to subjectivity.

Table 5. Sensory-emotional characteristics

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
Sensory-emotional characteristics	The dichotomy between routine and novelty	The routine with a process of repetition	12.0	
		Frequent sense of novelty from familiar things	10.7	
	Surety	The possibility of doing more shared activities with family	17.3	
		Absence of time urgency	16.0	
	Identity	Home	14.7	
		A special feature of the place such as the sea	4.0	
		The nearest town/city or rural area	2.7	
		Name of the region	6.7	
	Place attachment	Being attached to the place	41.3	
		Absence of place attachment	5.3	
	Facing the true self	Getting rid of your identity cover in rural destinations	1.3	
		Anonymity in urban destinations	1.3	

4.5 Socioeconomic characteristics

“Socioeconomic characteristics” as one of the conceptual categories of the second home has eight subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are stated (Table 6).

The first subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics is “life pattern” in the form of owners' relationship with the place. The first code includes owners who have a connection to the place through a personal relationship with the area (previous residence) or inheritance. The second code includes owners who have no previous connection with the place. These people mostly had their first experiences in the region as tourists (Tuulentie & Kietavainen, 2020; Pitkänen et al., 2017).

“Work pattern” as the second subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics is divided into three codes: “commuting”, “distance work” and “retirement”. “Commuting” means that the owner has a job in their permanent residence and commutes between their primary and second home based on a specific time pattern. In fact, the owner is tied to their primary residence for work and daily life (Pitkänen, 2008). On the other hand, in the current situation, modern technology allows working from second homes without the need for daily commuting. Specifically in the situation of Covid-19, second homes became “places for distance work” (Zogal et al., 2022). In addition, many second home owners are also retirees who do not have a job attached to their permanent residence. The work pattern can affect the usage pattern and purpose of the second home ownership. The third subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics is “classification of separating work and leisure”. Based on the degree of separation between work and leisure, second home owners can be divided into three types. In the first type, the owners do not take anything from their daily and work life with them to second homes and even try not to think about it. In the second type, owners may reluctantly take their work to second homes. The third type is owners who welcome the availability of a second home as a place to work. With the spread of telecommuting, especially during the Covid-19 outbreak, the need for spatio-temporal access to the workplace may diminish. In this case, work-related activities are more likely to occur in second homes. Although for most owners, being in second homes is mainly associated with a

mental distance from working life (Overvåg, 2011; Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014), tasks such as gardening, farming, repair and maintenance, which are considered “real work” (Vepsäläinen & Pitkänen, 2010) are performed in the second home. Because doing these tasks is categorized as “work as recreation” (Jaakson, 1986) and “pleasant work” (Pitkänen, 2008) in the second home concept.

“Income class” is the fourth subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics. Second home ownership was usually attributed to the elite, but the emergence of various factors after World War II expanded second home ownership as a mass phenomenon among the middle and then lower classes. A significant variation in the type of second home buildings belonging to different income groups can be seen, which reflects the socioeconomic contrasts of the society (Pitkänen, 2008; Norris & Winston, 2010; Nefedova & Savchuk, 2014).

“Elitism” as the fifth subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics has two conceptual codes: “exclusivity of natural space” and “formation of a distinct community with unique interests”. Many second home owners consider the natural landscape surrounding their residence as an exclusive commodity (Overvåg, 2011), part of their private property and “public” only to residents (Jaakson, 1986; Farstad & Rye, 2013). They oppose any change to preserve their exclusive landscapes (Jaakson, 1986). Moreover, Jaakson (1986) argues that elitist acts form a distinct community that differentiates itself from others by maintaining boundaries. Second home owners often play an outsider role in the local community and isolate themselves spatially and socially from the local population and some even form gated communities.

The “us-them” dichotomy is the sixth subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics. Codes of this subcategory include “desire for development” and “protecting the current status”. Often in the interaction of second home owners and local residents, the “us-them” dichotomy may arise due to differences in aspirations about future development of the region. Second home owners with conservative attitudes often want the area to remain as it is. However permanent residents desire a more beneficial orientation towards resources by developing local economy and creating jobs. However, Farstad & Rye (2013)

argue that interests and attitudes towards development among local people and second home owners are aligned rather than contrasted. Both groups' interests reflect "not in my backyard" reasoning. They both tend to welcome new activities only if they are not in their immediate vicinity. This means that when conflict occurs between them, they have different backyards.

"Activity" is the seventh subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics. Second home activities can be divided into two codes: "indoor" and "outdoor". Indoor activities include two items of "inside the house" activities such as cooking, property maintenance and repair and "around the house" activities such as grilling and gardening. Outdoor activities include health-related activities such as walking and cycling, water-based recreation such as fishing, leisure-related activities such as nightlife and activities related to social interaction. It should be noted that activities easily done in primary residences such as watching TV, are often not pursued in second homes (Nouza et al., 2018). Also, some activities such as gardening used to be subsistence activities in the past, but nowadays for second home owners, they have become a recreation and personal satisfaction with a sense of nostalgia (Paris, 2009; Tuulentie & Kietavainen, 2020; Vepsäläinen & Pitkänen, 2010; Nefedova & Savchuk, 2014). All activities related to the second home have a strong recreational aspect.

"Role in community" is the last subcategory of socioeconomic characteristics. Some studies pointed to the role of second home owners as a form of "permanent tourist". In this regard, it is noteworthy that the most important form of tourism in rural areas appears through second

home ownership (Anabestani et al., 2012; Kiyani Salmi & Shaterian, 2017). Although spatial mobility, dependence on recreation, and desire for non-daily experiences are common between second homes and tourism (Ursić et al., 2016), characteristics such as ownership of a "new" home, frequent visits and socioeconomic relations with the host community can differentiate second homes from other types of domestic tourism (Ursić et al., 2016; Nouza et al., 2018; Hui, 2008; Dykes & Walmsley, 2015). Cohen (1974) does not define second home owners as permanent tourists due to the repetitive nature of the trip. He gives them the term "marginal tourist", intermediate between fully-fledged tourism and residency. Also, Barnett (2014) believes that the dominant use of second homes by the owner's family and friends is less associated with the productive aspect of the tourism industry and is more reflective of semi-permanent migration. So, second homes achieve a unique position between tourism and migration based on fluctuating occupancy. If the number of visits and length of stay in the second home are low, it is close to being tourism. If the number of visits and length of stay are high, it is close to migration. Based on which side of this link this phenomenon tends to, different terms such as residential tourism or amenity migration are considered for it (Figure 3). Also, second home owners often do not consider themselves tourists, but rather part of the local community. They explain the reasons in cases such as participation in social activities, property ownership and a sense of being rooted in the place. For instance, some returning migrants cannot be classified as tourists because they were previously part of the local community who are gone (Ferrari, 2022).

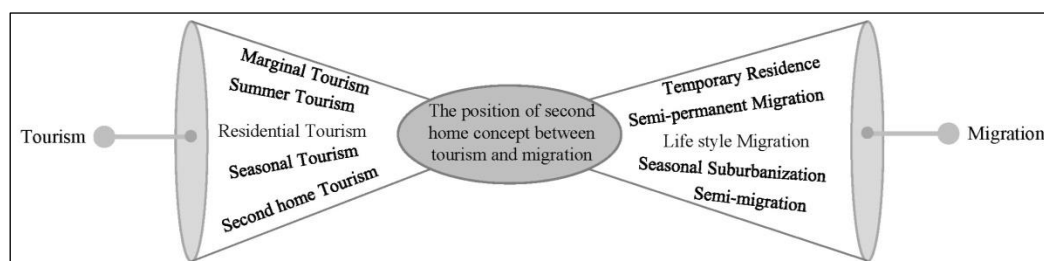






















Figure 3. Gray zone of the second home

At this stage, the fifth conceptual category of the second home (socioeconomic characteristics) was identified through the process of systematic review

and content analysis of selected sources. Also, the degree of diversity and flexibility of this category

in geographical contexts was revealed in the form of subcategories and codes.

Table 6. Socioeconomic characteristics

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
Socioeconomic characteristics	Life pattern	Previous usual residence	50.7	
		Non-local	22.7	
	Work pattern	Commuting	26.7	
		Distance work	21.3	
		Retirement	45.3	
	Classification of separating work and leisure	High: away from work-related tasks	9.3	
		Medium: reluctantly doing work-related tasks occasionally	4.0	
		Low: doing work-related tasks due to flexible working hours	4.0	
	Income class	Wealthy	61.3	
		Middle class	48.0	
		Low-income earner	25.3	
	Elitism	Exclusivity of natural space	12.0	
		Formation of distinct community with unique interests	10.7	
	The “us-them” dichotomy	Desire for development	34.7	
		Protecting the current status	26.7	
	Activity	Indoor	18.7	
		Outdoor	49.3	
	Role in community	Permanent tourism	17.3	
		In-between tourism and migration	24.0	
		Part of local community (non-tourist)	10.7	

4.6 Usage characteristics

“Usage characteristics” as one of the conceptual categories of the second home have four subcategories. In the following, the subcategories and related codes are addressed (Table 7).

“Purpose” as one of the subcategories of usage characteristics can explain the usage type and be rooted in people’s needs, whether necessary or unnecessary. Based on the literature review, purposes of the second home ownership can be divided into eleven codes as mentioned in table 7. Among the purposes, “leisure and recreation” has the highest frequency with 93.4% of the studies. Some definitions have also noted the dominant function of second homes as leisure and recreation (e.g. Shucksmith, 1983). The lowest frequency among these codes is “multipurpose or changing purposes over time” with 1.3%. This purpose indicates that a second home mostly represents several purposes simultaneously (Paris, 2009; Huang & Yi, 2011). For example, it is a base for visiting family, future retirement and leisure time on weekends (Paris, 2009). Additionally, owners' purposes can change over time, as during the

coronavirus outbreak, the purpose of second home ownership became a shelter from the pandemic. However, it should be noted that often the recreational burden prevails over other purposes. Therefore, in most contexts, non-recreational purposes appear in combination with leisure and recreational purposes, or non-recreational priorities will temporarily dominate at a certain time.

“Usage pattern” is the second subcategory of usage characteristics. Visiting second homes can involve different usage patterns. These patterns can be categorized into seven codes as shown in table 7. Among the usage patterns, “holiday/vacation” has the highest frequency with 80% and “seldom” has the lowest frequency in the reviewed sources with 6.7%. Some second homes are rarely used, for instance, “residual” properties (Mowl et al., 2020; Hoogendoorn, 2011) or homes further away from primary residences (Li & Fan, 2020). Furthermore, 18.7% of studies report the average use of second homes throughout the year. For example, Adamaik et al. (2017) showed that those with access to second homes spend 43 days a year on average in Finland. Factors such as life cycle (Hiltunen &

Rehunen, 2014; Wu et al., 2015; Godbey & Bevins, 1987; Li & Fan, 2020), socioeconomic status (Li & Fan, 2020) and distance (Hiltunen & Rehunen, 2014; Back & Marjavaara, 2017; Dijst et al., 2005; Pitkänen, 2008; Kauppila, 2010) can

affect the usage pattern. Figure 4 shows the usage pattern of the second home and its difference from the vacant home, primary home, and vacation/holiday home.



Figure 4. Usage pattern of different types of property

“Consumption type” as the third subcategory of usage characteristics includes “personal” and “commercial” use. In most cases, second homes are not rented out and are only used by owners, family members and/or friends (Carliner, 2002; Barnett, 2014; Bieger et al., 2007; Nouza et al., 2018; Dykes & Walmsley, 2015; Barke, 2007). The boundary between second and vacation homes is also defined here (Barnett, 2014; Paris, 2009; Paris, 2014).













The last subcategory of usage characteristics is “User”. People who may use second homes can be included in three codes: “owner and their family”, “relatives and friends”, and “tenants”. Diversity among second home users can lead to different effects in space. However, most of the second home users are the owners and their families.

At this stage, the last conceptual category of the second home was identified as “Usage

characteristics” and completed the conceptual framework of the second home. Notably, current second home definitions limited the usage characteristics to an occasional use pattern and a predominantly leisure purpose. This is why the authors believe that an absolute definition cannot cover the fluidity and diversity of the second home concept, but a conceptual framework that includes diverse codes can probably better respond to the need for fluidity in conceptualizing this phenomenon. Based on the review, the usage characteristics of the second home concept reveal four subcategories and 23 codes according to table 7, and emphasizing only some of them in defining the second home may sometimes lead researchers away from other aspects of the phenomenon unintentionally.

Table 7. Usage characteristics

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
Usage characteristics	Purpose	Leisure and recreation	93.3	
		Social contact with family, relatives and friends	54.7	
		Financial investment and rental purposes	65.3	
		Preserving family heritage	40.0	
		Future retirement	48.0	
		Temporary escape from daily life	52.0	
		Unable to sell	2.7	
		Shelter from pandemics	4.0	
		Proximity to natural or artificial attractions	90.7	
		Work-related	14.7	
		Multipurpose or changing purposes over time	1.3	

Category	Subcategories	Codes	Frequency (%)	
	Usage Pattern	Weekend	56.0	
		Holiday/vacation	80.0	
		Seasonal	77.3	
		Sometimes	26.7	
		Weekdays	9.3	
		Seldom	6.7	
		Average usage	18.7	
	Consumption type	Commercial	46.7	
		Personal	48.0	
	User	Owner and their family	44.0	
		Relatives and friends	37.3	
		tenants	28.0	

To sum up, the systematic review of 75 reviewed articles has shown that the second home concept consists of 6 main categories, 34 subcategories and 89 codes. Despite knowing the frequency of codes related to the categories, which are available in [tables 2 to 7](#), it is also considerable to check how frequently the identified categories and subcategories are used in the studies ([Figure 5](#)). Checking the frequency distribution shows to what extent the studies focus on the conceptual elements of the second home, including codes, subcategories, and categories, and which one has a stronger role in recognizing the second home concept in the reviewed articles. The results show that all the categories and subcategories that formulate the second home concept have not been used equally by the researchers. For instance, among the categories, “sensory-emotional characteristics” are less used. In contrast, “usage characteristics” are the most frequent (100% of the total). This means that “usage characteristics” are included in formulating the second home concept in all reviewed studies. Also, among the subcategories, “purpose” is the most frequent with

98.7% of the total, while facing the true self is the least frequent with 2.7% of the studies.

It is noteworthy that the identified categories at the macro level are the stable and immutable elements of the second home concept due to their generality. These categories were derived from flexible and fluid codes in the studies. To know how these categories appear in detail in different geographical and temporal situations, it is necessary to refer to their codes. The diversity and fluidity of the codes can conceptually cover the dynamism of this phenomenon in different contexts. Probably not all codes can be found in the same geographical place. So codes should be adapted according to the context. In fact, the stability of the categories helps to distinguish the immutable and generalizable characteristics of the second home concept. The subcategories, as the intermediate level between macro and micro, connect the generality and stability of categories to the fluidity and variety of codes. In this framework, the conceptual elements of the second home are explained at the triple level of categories, subcategories and codes.

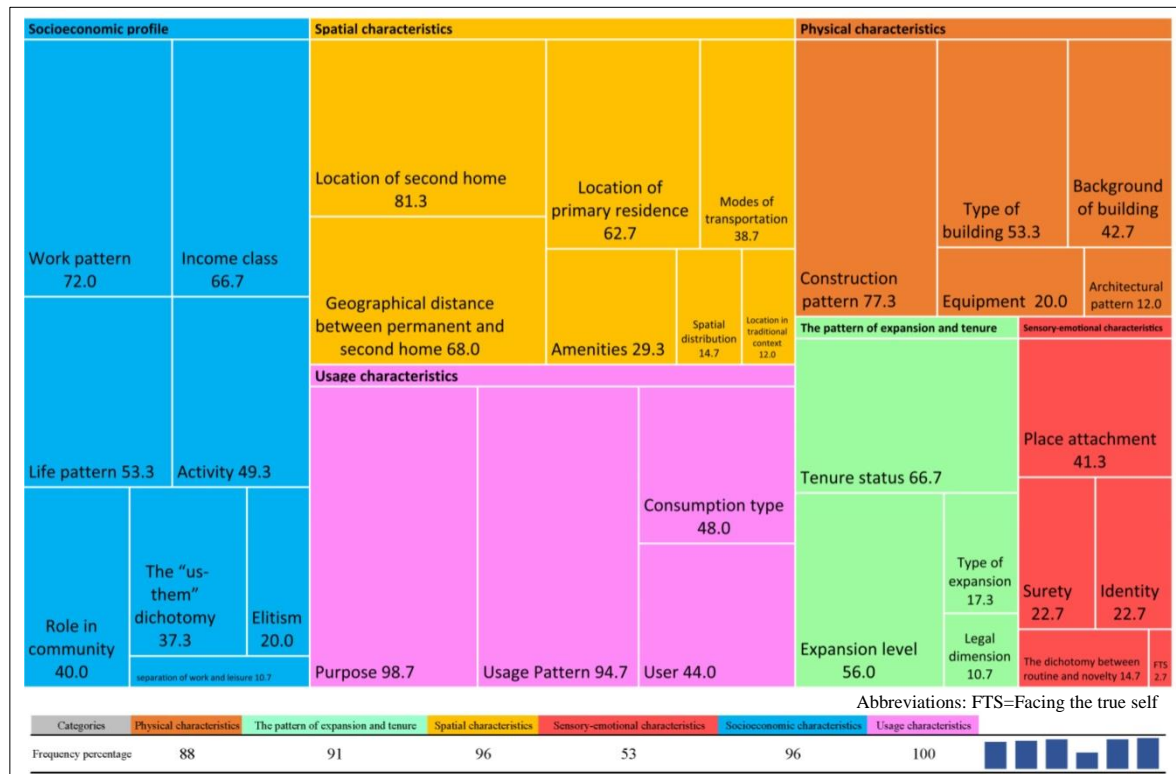


Figure 5. Frequency distribution of all the identified categories and subcategories to define the second home

5. Discussion and conclusion

Previous studies showed that factors such as the difference in definition, various terms, and complexities of second homes in different contexts caused the diversity of conceptual features of this phenomenon and created confusion and ambiguity in the second home concept.

Some researchers such as Paris (2014) and Perles-Ribes et al., (2018) recommended using a common term and stable definition to clear up the conceptual confusion, while the present paper, in addition to agreeing with these recommendations, suggests a conceptual framework for the second home definition to reduce this fragmentation. Despite considering stability and repeatability in this concept, this framework also covers the characteristics of flexibility and fluidity to adapt to the second home complexities in temporal and spatial contexts.

Each study emphasized some categories, subcategories, and codes according to the purposes and limitations of the research. For example, researchers such as Coppock (1977), Czarnecki &

Frenkel (2015) and Paris (2009) noted some conceptual subcategories of the second home. Additionally, the focus of some previous research was on one conceptual category. For instance, studies of Jackson (1986) and Yin et al. (2022) emphasized the sensory-emotional category. In some former research, a particular subcategory was highlighted. For example, studies of Abbasian & Müller (2019) and Norris & Winston (2010) focused on the “purpose” subcategory, or Farstad & Rye (2013) and Rye (2011) mentioned the “us-them” dichotomy. Also, some research focused on a specific conceptual code according to the study, for example, being attached to the place (Nouza et al., 2018) or low-income earner (Hoogendoorn, 2011). By reviewing various studies, this paper integrated the various conceptual codes of the second home so that the subcategories and categories appear at a higher level of abstraction. Finally, the proposed conceptual framework included six categories, 34 subcategories and 89 codes to define the second home (Figure 6).

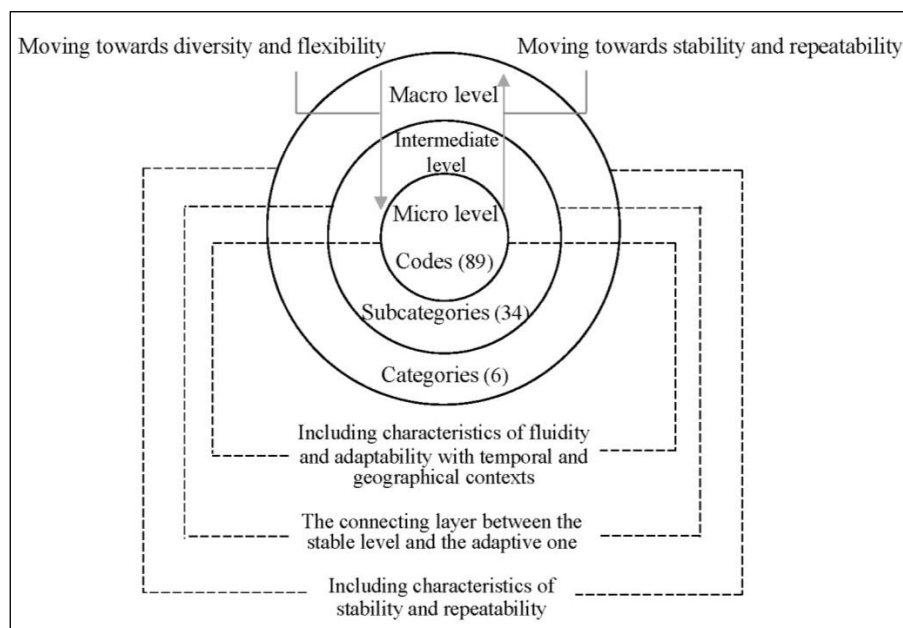


Figure 6. The flexible conceptual framework to define the second home

This research, by integrating different studies, has presented more complete aspects of the second home concept. The proposed conceptual framework has the following advantages:

- The presented categories have the characteristics of stability and generalizability at the macro level. That means these categories are the main and immutable elements of the second home definition.
- Due to the necessity of considering fluidity and diversity characteristics in the second home concept, the presented conceptual codes are adaptable in different temporal and spatial contexts. In any geographical place, depending on the contextual situations, some codes may appear and others may not. This feature makes the proposed conceptual framework flexible and adaptable in different contexts.
- The proposed framework can organize the dispersed conceptual literature as an integrated categorization and as a basis for future research. It is a suitable alternative to generalized or partial definitions of the second home.

The results showed that among the categories, “usage characteristics” had the highest frequency. In contrast, the sensory-emotional characteristics, which pay attention to the subjective dimensions of the second home concept, obtained the lowest frequency (53%). Moreover, among the subcategories, “purpose” was mentioned in most studies (98.7%). Among the codes, “leisure and

recreation” had the highest frequency with 93.3% and played an important role in understanding the second home concept.

It is important to note that various codes extracted from each category in the review process of studies may change in the future publication of more place-based reports of second homes in different temporal and geographical contexts. These changes can be in the form of removing or creating new codes. For example, in the COVID-19 outbreak, escaping the pandemic was added to the purposes of second home ownership. Therefore, as time goes by and more studies are published, it becomes necessary to update the codes to match the complex and flexible situations of the second home. So the proposed framework can be aligned with the newly formed conceptual dimensions.

One of the biggest obstacles in the practical application of this framework is probably the lack of statistical data and the difficulty of recognizing some codes in field observations. Regardless of how difficult it is to collect data related to some codes in practice, their integration is essential to complete the conceptual puzzle of the second home in the theoretical field. For example, despite the difficulty of data gathering, when talking about “activity” in the second home concept, it has a heavy burden of “recreation and pleasantness”, which acts as one of the conceptual pillars of this phenomenon.

Although an attempt was made to formulate the inclusion and exclusion criteria in the systematic review process to cover all relevant sources, some critical sources may have been inadvertently missed due to the dispersed literature. Therefore, the proposed conceptual framework should not be considered definitive and final but rather an effort to create a path that will be followed by conducting various place-based studies.

The empirical study of the feasibility of the proposed framework in different geographical contexts and also the study of the differentiation of various commonly used terms (such as residential tourism) and context-oriented second home terms (such as dacha, cottage) compared to the proposed framework of the second home concept can be suggestions for future research.

Acknowledgments

The current paper is extracted from the doctoral dissertation of the first author (Maryam Ghorbanpour) in the department of Urban Planning, Faculty of Architecture and Environmental Design, Iran University of Science and Technology, Tehran, Iran. This research did not receive any specific grant from funding agencies in the public, commercial, or not-for-profit sectors.

Authors' contributions

The authors equally contributed to the preparation of this article.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Abbasian, S., & Müller, D. K. (2019). Displaced diaspora second-home tourism: An explorative study of Swedish-Iranians and their second-home purchases in Turkey. *Tourism: An International Interdisciplinary Journal*, 67(3), 239-252. <https://hrcaak.srce.hr/225739>
2. Abrahão, C. S., & Tomazzoni, E. L. (2018). Second home tourism on the south coast of Brazil: a discussion about its dimension and relevance for contemporary tourism activity. *Revista Brasileira de Pesquisa em Turismo*, 12(1), 80-101. <https://doi.org/10.7784/rbtur.v12i1.1328>
3. Adamiak, C. (2016). Cottage sprawl: Spatial development of second homes in Bory Tucholskie, Poland. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 147, 96-106. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2015.11.003>
4. Adamiak, C., Pitkänen, K., & Lehtonen, O. (2017). Seasonal residence and counterurbanization: the role of second homes in population redistribution in Finland. *GeoJournal*, 82(5), 1035-1050. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10708-016-9727-x>
5. Anabestani, A., Bouzarjomehri, K., & Sahebkar, N. (2012). Social and economic consequences of second homes tourism development in rural areas (Case study: Shirindareh Dehestan, Quchan County). *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 1(1), 97-123. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v1i1.14646>
6. Bachimon, P., Eveno, P., & Gélvez Espinel, C. (2020). Primary and secondary place of residence, the digital link and the rise of presence. *Worldwide Hospitality and Tourism Themes*, 12(4), 369-385. <https://doi.org/10.1108/WHATT-05-2020-0033>
7. Back, A., & Marjavaara, R. (2017). Mapping an invisible population: the uneven geography of second-home tourism. *Tourism Geographies*, 19(4), 595-611. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616688.2017.1331260>
8. Barke, M. (2007). Second Homes in Spain: An analysis of change at the provincial level, 1981-2001. *Geography*, 92(3), 195-207. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00167487.2007.12094200>
9. Barnett, J. (2014). Host community perceptions of the contributions of second homes. *Annals of Leisure Research*, 17(1), 10-26. <https://doi.org/10.1080/11745398.2014.886156>
10. Bieger, T., Beritelli, P., & Weinert, R. (2007). Understanding second home owners who do not rent—Insights on the proprietors of self-catered accommodation. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 26(2), 263-276. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijhm.2006.10.011>
11. Brereton, P., Kitchenham, B. A., Budgen, D., Turner, M., & Khalil, M. (2007). Lessons from applying the systematic literature review process within the software engineering domain. *Journal of systems and software*, 80(4), 571-583. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jss.2006.07.009>
12. Brunetti, M., & Torricelli, C. (2017). Second homes in Italy: every household's dream or (un) profitable investments?. *Housing Studies*, 32(2), 168-185. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02673037.2016.1181720>

13. Cabrerizo, J. A. M., Colás, J. L., & Robertson, G. (2007). Second homes in Spain: Socio-demographic and geographical profiles. *Population*, 62(1), 157-171. <https://doi.org/10.3917/popu.701.0161>
14. Carliner, M. (2002). Second homes: a growing market. *Housing Economics*, 50(7), 7-12. <https://www.michaelcarliner.com/HE0207-Second-Homes.pdf>
15. Casado-Díaz, M. A. (1999). Socio-demographic impacts of residential tourism: a case study of Torrevieja, Spain. *International journal of tourism research*, 1(4), 223-237. [https://doi.org/10.1002/\(SICI\)1522-1970\(199907/08\)1:4%3C223::AID-JTR153%3E3.0.CO;2-A](https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1522-1970(199907/08)1:4%3C223::AID-JTR153%3E3.0.CO;2-A)
16. Chaplin, D. (1999). Consuming work/productive leisure: the consumption patterns of second home environments. *Leisure studies*, 18(1), 41-55. <https://doi.org/10.1080/026143699375041>
17. Chiodelli, F., Coppola, A., Belotti, E., Berruti, G., Marinaro, I. C., Curci, F., & Zanfi, F. (2021). The production of informal space: A critical atlas of housing informalities in Italy between public institutions and political strategies. *Progress in Planning*, 149, 100495. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.progress.2020.100495>
18. Cohen, E. (1974). Who is a tourist?: A conceptual clarification. *The sociological review*, 22(4), 527-555. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-954X.1974.tb00507.x>
19. Coppock, J. T. (1977). *Second homes: Curse or blessing?* Oxford: Pergamon Press. <https://www.amazon.com/Second-Homes-Blessing-Pergamon-Geographies/dp/0080213715>
20. Czarnecki, A., & Frenkel, I. (2015). Counting the 'invisible': Second homes in Polish statistical data collections. *Journal of Policy Research in Tourism, Leisure and Events*, 7(1), 15-31. <https://doi.org/10.1080/19407963.2014.935784>
21. Davies, R. B., & O'Farrell, P. N. (1981). A spatial and temporal analysis of second home ownership in West Wales. *Geoforum*, 12(2), 161-178. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0016-7185\(81\)90018-x](https://doi.org/10.1016/0016-7185(81)90018-x)
22. Dias, J. A., Correia, A., & López, F. J. M. (2015). The meaning of rental second homes and places: the owners' perspectives. *Tourism Geographies*, 17(2), 244-261. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616688.2014.959992>
23. Dijst, M., Lanzendorf, M., Barendregt, A., & Smit, L. (2005). Second homes in Germany and the Netherlands: Ownership and travel impact explained. *Tijdschrift voor economische en sociale geografie*, 96(2), 139-152. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9663.2005.00446.x>
24. Dykes, S., & Walmsley, A. (2015). The reluctant tourist? An exploration of second home owners' perceptions of their impacts on north Cornwall, UK. *European Journal of Tourism, Hospitality and Recreation*, 6(2), 95-116. <http://www.ejthr.com/>
25. Ellingsen, W. G., & Hidle, K. (2013). Performing home in mobility: Second homes in Norway. *Tourism Geographies*, 15(2), 250-267. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616688.2011.647330>
26. Farstad, M., & Rye, J. F. (2013). Second home owners, locals and their perspectives on rural development. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 30, 41-51. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2012.11.007>
27. Ferrari, S. (2022). Impacts of Second Home and Visiting Friends and Relatives Tourism on Migration: A Conceptual Framework. *Sustainability*, 14(7), 4352. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su14074352>
28. Fialová, D., & Vágner, J. (2014). The owners of second homes as users of rural space in Czechia. *AUC Geographica*, 49(2), 21-28. <https://doi.org/10.14712/23361980.2014.11>
29. Firoznia, G., Anzaei, E., Roknoddin Eftekhari, A., & Pourtaheri, M. (2020). Analysis of the Spatial Planning Factors Affecting the Development Pattern of Second Home Tourism in the Forest Villages of Mazandaran Province. *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 9(2), 1-16. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v9i2.73221>
30. Flemsæter, F. (2009). From "home" to "second home": Emotional dilemmas on Norwegian smallholdings. *Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism*, 9(4), 406-423. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15022250903374455>
31. Gallent, N. (2015). Bridging social capital and the resource potential of second homes: The case of Stintino, Sardinia. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 38, 99-108. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2015.02.001>
32. Gallent, N. (2020). COVID-19 and the flight to second homes. *Town & Country Planning*, 89(4/5), 141-144. <https://www.tcpa.org.uk/the-journal-of-the-town-and-country-planning-association>

33. Gallent, N., Mace, A. and Tewdwr-Jones, M. (2004). Second homes: A new framework for policy. *The Town Planning Review*, 75(3), 287–308. <https://doi.org/10.3828/tpr.75.3.3>
34. Gallent, N., Mace, A., & Tewdwr-Jones, M. (2005). *Second homes: European perspectives and UK policies*. Routledge. <https://www.routledge.com/Second-Homes-European-Perspectives-and-UK-Policies/Gallent-Mace/p/book/9781138276482>
35. Girard, T. C., & Gartner, W. C. (1993). Second home second view: Host community perceptions. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 20(4), 685–700. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0160-7383\(93\)90091-G](https://doi.org/10.1016/0160-7383(93)90091-G)
36. Godbey, G., & Bevins, M. I. (1987). The life cycle of second home ownership: A case study. *Journal of Travel Research*, 25(3), 18–22. <https://doi.org/10.1177/004728758702500305>
37. Goodall, B. (1987). *Dictionary of Human Geography*. Penguin Books. <https://www.amazon.com/Dictionary-Human-Geography-Penguin-reference/dp/0140510958>
38. Haldrup, M. (2004). Laid-back mobilities: Second-home holidays in time and space. *Tourism Geographies*, 6(4), 434–454. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1461668042000280228>
39. Hall, C. M. (2014). Second home tourism: An international review. *Tourism Review International*, 18(3), 115–135. <https://doi.org/10.3727/154427214x14101901317039>
40. Hao, H., Long, P., & Kleckley, J. (2011). Factors predicting homeowners' attitudes toward tourism: A case of a coastal resort community. *Journal of Travel research*, 50(6), 627–640. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0047287510385463>
41. Hiltunen, M. J., & Rehunen, A. (2014). Second home mobility in Finland: Patterns, practices and relations of leisure oriented mobile lifestyle. *Fennia-International Journal of Geography*, 192(1), 1–22. <https://doi.org/10.11143/8384>
42. Hoogendoorn, G. (2011). Low-income earners as second home tourists in South Africa? *Tourism Review International*, 15(1-2), 37–50. <https://doi.org/10.3727/154427211x13139345020219>
43. Huang, Y., & Yi, C. (2010). Consumption and tenure choice of multiple homes in transitional urban China. *International Journal of Housing Policy*, 10(2), 105–131. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616718.2010.480852>
44. Huang, Y., & Yi, C. (2011). Second home ownership in transitional urban China. *Housing Studies*, 26(3), 423–447. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02673037.2011.542100>
45. Hui, A. (2008). Many homes for tourism: Re-considering spatializations of home and away in tourism mobilities. *Tourist studies*, 8(3), 291–311. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1468797608100591>
46. Jaakson, R. (1986). Second-home domestic tourism. *Annals of tourism research*, 13(3), 367–391. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0160-7383\(86\)90026-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0160-7383(86)90026-5)
47. Kaltenborn, B. P. (1998). The alternate home – motives of recreation home use. *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, 52(3), 121–134. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00291959808552393>
48. Kauppila, P. (2010). Resorts, second home owners and distance: a case study in northern Finland. *Fennia-International Journal of Geography*, 188(2), 163–178. <https://fennia.journal.fi/article/view/2641>
49. Kheyroddin, R., Pirooz, R., & Soleimani, A. (2017). Metastatic spread of luxury second homes in rural areas: a new type of spatial development in the Tehran metropolitan region: a study of Damavand county, Iran. *Journal of Architectural and Planning Research*, 34(1), 71–88. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/44987217>
50. Kiyani Salmi, S., & Shaterian, M. (2017). Modeling the Consequences of Second Home Tourism Expansion in Rural Areas and its Influence on Local Community's Satisfaction (Case Study: Ghamsar District of Kashan County). *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 6(2), 191–209. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v6i2.59574>
51. Li, T., & Fan, C. C. (2020). Occupancy, usage and spatial location of second homes in urban China. *Cities*, 96, 102414. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cities.2019.102414>
52. Light, D., & Brown, L. (2020). Dwelling-mobility: A theory of the existential pull between home and away. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 81, 102880. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annals.2020.102880>
53. Mohammadi, M., & Mirtaghian Rudsari, S. M. (2017). Identifying and Prioritizing Factors Affecting the Process of Formation of Rural Second Homes Tourism (Case Study: Rural Complex of Javaherdeh in Ramsar). *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 6(2), 125–140. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v6i2.57684>

54. Mowl, G., Barke, M., & King, H. (2020). Exploring the heterogeneity of second homes and the 'residual' category. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 79, 74-87. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2020.08.016>
55. Müller, D. K. (2002). Second home ownership and sustainable development in Northern Sweden. *Tourism and hospitality research*, 3(4), 343-355. <https://doi.org/10.1177/146735840200300406>
56. Müller, D. K. (2007). Second homes in the Nordic countries: Between common heritage and exclusive commodity. *Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism*, 7(3), 193-201. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15022250701300272>
57. Müller, D. K. (2011). Second homes in rural areas: Reflections on a troubled history. *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, 65(3), 137-143. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00291951.2011.597872>
58. Müller, D. K. (2021). 20 years of Nordic second-home tourism research: a review and future research agenda. *Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism*, 21(1), 91-101. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15022250.2020.1823244>
59. Müller, D. K., & Marjavaara, R. (2012). From second home to primary residence: Migration towards recreational properties in Sweden 1991–2005. *Tijdschrift voor economische en sociale geografie*, 103(1), 53-68. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9663.2011.00674.x>
60. Nefedova, T. G., & Savchuk, I. G. (2014). Second exurban residences of citizens in Russia and Ukraine: Evolution of dachas and trends of their post-soviet changes. *Regional Research of Russia*, 4(3), 165-173. <https://doi.org/10.1134/s2079970514030071>
61. Norris, M., & Winston, N. (2010). Second-home owners: escaping, investing or retiring?. *Tourism Geographies*, 12(4), 546-567. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616688.2010.516401>
62. Nouza, M., Ólafsdóttir, R., & Sæþórsdóttir, A. D. (2018). Motives and behaviour of second home owners in Iceland reflected by place attachment. *Current Issues in Tourism*, 21(2), 225-242. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13683500.2015.1072139>
63. Okoli, C., & Schabram, K. (2010). A guide to conducting a systematic literature review of information systems research. <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.1954824>
64. Overvåg, K. (2011). Second homes: Migration or circulation? *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, 65(3), 154-164. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00291951.2011.598237>
65. Paris, C. (2009). Re-positioning second homes within housing studies: household investment, gentrification, multiple residence, mobility and hyper-consumption. *Housing, Theory and Society*, 26(4), 292-310. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14036090802300392>
66. Paris, C. (2014). Critical commentary: second homes. *Annals of Leisure Research*, 17(1), 4-9. <https://doi.org/10.1080/11745398.2014.890511>
67. Perles-Ribes, J. F., Ramón-Rodríguez, A. B., & Such-Devesa, M. J. (2018). Second homes vs. residential tourism: A research gap. *Tourism: An International Interdisciplinary Journal*, 66(1), 104-107. <https://hrcak.srce.hr/197394>
68. Pienaar, J. J., & Visser, G. (2009). The thorny issue of identifying second homes in South Africa. *Urban Forum*, 20(4), 455-469. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12132-009-9070-0>
69. Pitkänen, K. (2008). Second-home landscape: The meaning (s) of landscape for second-home tourism in Finnish Lakeland. *Tourism Geographies*, 10(2), 169-192. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616680802000014>
70. Pitkänen, K., Sireni, M., Rannikko, P., Tuulentie, S., & Hiltunen, M. J. (2017). Temporary Mobilities Regenerating Rural places. Case studies from Northern and Eastern Finland. *Journal of Rural and Community Development*, 12(2-3), 93-113. <https://journals.brandonu.ca/jrcd/article/view/1387>
71. Rogerson, C. M., & Hoogendoorn, G. (2014). VFR travel and second home tourism: The missing link? The case of South Africa. *Tourism Review International*, 18(3), 167-178. <https://doi.org/10.3727/154427214x14101901317156>
72. Rusanov, A. V. (2021). Institutional and regional features of organized second home development in Russia. *Population and Economics*, 5(3), 43-55. <https://doi.org/10.3897/popecon.5.e70197>
73. Rye, J. F. (2011). Conflicts and contestations. Rural populations' perspectives on the second homes phenomenon. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 27(3), 263-274. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2011.03.005>

74. Shucksmith, D. M. (1983). Second homes: A framework for policy. *The Town Planning Review*, 54(2), 174-193. <https://doi.org/10.3828/tpr.54.2.n62238775vj83560>
75. Silva, M. (2015). A systematic review of Foresight in Project Management literature. *Procedia Computer Science*, 64, 792-799. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.procs.2015.08.630>
76. Stedman, R. C. (2006). Understanding place attachment among second home owners. *American behavioral scientist*, 50(2), 187-205. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002764206290633>
77. Stiman, M. (2020). Second homes in the city and the country: A reappraisal of vacation homes in the twenty-first century. *International Journal of Housing Policy*, 20(1), 53-74. <https://doi.org/10.1080/19491247.2019.1627842>
78. Tuulentie, S. (2007). Settled tourists: Second homes as a part of tourist life stories. *Scandinavian Journal of Hospitality and Tourism*, 7(3), 281-300. <https://doi.org/10.1080/15022250701300249>
79. Tuulentie, S., & Kietäväinen, A. (2020). New rural community? Narratives from second home owners about everyday life in a tourist region in Finnish Lapland. *Sociologia Ruralis*, 60(2), 357-374. <https://doi.org/10.1111/soru.12288>
80. Ursić, S., Mišetić, R., & Mišetić, A. (2016). New perspectives on sustainable development of second homes in Croatia: strategic planning or proliferation of building? *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 216, 80-86. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.12.011>
81. Vágner, J., Müller, D. K., & Fialová, D. (2011). Second home tourism in light of the historical-political and socio-geographical development of Czechia and Sweden. *Geografie*, 116(2), 191-210. <https://doi.org/10.37040/geografie2011116020191>
82. Vepsäläinen, M., & Pitkänen, K. (2010). Second home countryside. Representations of the rural in Finnish popular discourses. *Journal of rural studies*, 26(2), 194-204. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2009.07.002>
83. Visser, G. (2003). Visible, yet unknown: Reflections on second-home development in South Africa. *Urban Forum*, 14(4), 379-407. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12132-003-0020-y>
84. Visser, G. (2006). South Africa has second homes too! An exploration of the unexplored. *Current Issues in Tourism*, 9(4-5), 351-383. <https://doi.org/10.2167/cit266.0>
85. Wallace, A., Bevan, M., Croucher, K., Jackson, K., O'Malley, L., & Orton, V. (2005). *The impact of empty, second and holiday homes on the sustainability of rural communities: A systematic literature review*. Centre for Housing Policy, University of York. <https://pure.york.ac.uk/portal/en/publications/the-impact-of-empty-second-and-holiday-homes-on-the-sustainability>
86. Walters, T., & Carr, N. (2015). Second homes as sites for the consumption of luxury. *Tourism and Hospitality Research*, 15(2), 130-141. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1467358414567800>
87. Wong, B. K. M., Musa, G., & Taha, A. Z. (2017). Malaysia my second home: The influence of push and pull motivations on satisfaction. *Tourism Management*, 61, 394-410. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tourman.2017.03.003>
88. Wu, M., & Gallent, N. (2021). Second homes, amenity-led change and consumption-driven rural restructuring: The case of Xingfu village, China. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 82, 391-403. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2021.01.036>
89. Wu, Y. F., Hannam, K., & Xu, H. G. (2018). Reconceptualising home in seasonal Chinese tourism mobilities. *Annals of Tourism Research*, 73, 71-80. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annals.2018.09.005>
90. Wu, Y. F., Xu, H. G., & Lew, A. A. (2015). Consumption-led mobilized urbanism: socio-spatial separation in the second-home city of Sanya. *Mobilities*, 10(1), 136-154. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17450101.2013.853952>
91. Xiao, Y., & Watson, M. (2019). Guidance on conducting a systematic literature review. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 39(1), 93-112. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0739456x17723971>
92. Yin, Y., Zou, Y., Zhang, J., Wang, R., & Zhang, H. (2022). Temporarily returning to an ideal life: Research on Chinese rural tourists' home experience. *Tourism Management Perspectives*, 41, 100915. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tmp.2021.100915>
93. Zoğal, V., Domènech, A., & Emekli, G. (2022). Stay at (which) home: Second homes during and after the COVID-19 pandemic. *Journal of Tourism Futures*, 8(1), 125-133. <https://doi.org/10.1108/jtf-06-2020-0090>



ارائه یک چارچوب مفهومی منعطف برای تعریف "خانه دوم": یک مرور سیستماتیک

مریم قربان پور^۱، رضا خیرالدین^{۲*}، سید عبدالهادی دانشپور^۳

۱- دانشجوی دکتری شهرسازی، دانشگاه علم و صنعت ایران، تهران، ایران

۲- دانشیار شهرسازی، دانشگاه علم و صنعت ایران، تهران، ایران

۳- دانشیار شهرسازی، دانشگاه علم و صنعت ایران، تهران، ایران

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

از زمان ظهور خانه دوم به عنوان موضوعی با تأملات علمی، ابهامات زیادی در مورد تعریف آن وجود داشته است. تاکنون هیچ تعریف بین‌المللی پذیرفته‌شده‌ای از خانه دوم وجود ندارد، بلکه رویکردها و تأکیدات مختلفی در هر مطالعه وجود دارد که ممکن است در مقایسه با سایر مطالعات، گاهاً مکمل، معارض یا متباین باشد. پس هرکدام از این تعاریف و ویژگی‌های مفهومی ارائه‌شده در پژوهش‌های مختلف به‌تنهایی نمی‌توانند تعریف روشنی از خانه دوم ارائه کنند. همچنین پیچیدگی و تنوع رو به افزایش خانه‌های دوم نشان می‌دهد تعاریف جزئی یا کلی نمی‌توانند کافی باشند و این تلاش‌ها در توضیح چارچوبی که به تمام اجزای تعریف خانه دوم بپردازد، ناکام می‌ماند. برای پر کردن این خلأ، این پژوهش به این سؤال پاسخ می‌دهد که فارغ از تعریف‌های کلی یا جزئی و ویژگی‌های مفهومی متنوع بیان‌شده در مطالعات پیشین، نهایتاً خانه دوم از چه ارکان مفهومی تشکیل می‌شود و در چه چارچوب مفهومی قابل تعریف است؟

۲. مبانی نظری تحقیق

چالش‌های مفهومی زیادی بر سر راه خانه‌های دوم وجود دارد. عواملی نظیر به کارگیری اصطلاحات مختلف برای اشاره به پدیده خانه‌های دوم، نبود تعریفی موردتوافق برای این پدیده و دشواری تشخیص تمایز بین خانه دوم و سایر انواع دارایی سبب آشفتگی‌های مفهومی در ارتباط با تعریف خانه دوم شده است. همچنین پژوهش‌های مختلف، به رویکردها و تأکیدهای متفاوتی در ارتباط با مفهوم خانه دوم اشاره می‌کنند و شکل‌گیری تعاریف و ویژگی‌های مفهومی متنوع در مورد این پدیده، به آشفتگی‌های بیشتر در این حوزه دامن می‌زند.

* نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر رضا خیرالدین

آدرس: گروه شهرسازی، دانشکده معماری و شهرسازی، دانشگاه علم و صنعت ایران، تهران، ایران

پست الکترونیکی: reza_kheyroddin@iust.ac.ir

اکتشاف یک چارچوب مفهومی منعطف که از طرفی بتواند تنوع ویژگی‌های خانه دوم در زمینه‌های مختلف را بازتاب دهد و از سوی دیگر مقوله‌های مفهومی ثابت خانه دوم را نیز آشکار کند، می‌تواند برای غلبه بر پراکندگی‌های مفهومی این پدیده راهگشا باشد.

۳. روش تحقیق

این پژوهش به منظور دستیابی به چارچوب مفهومی منعطف برای تعریف خانه دوم در ۵ گام شامل برنامه‌ریزی، جستجو و غربالگری، استخراج داده‌ها، تحلیل داده‌ها و گزارش یافته‌ها انجام شد. پس از طی فرایند مرور سیستماتیک، ۷۵ مقاله برای مطالعه شناسایی شدند. سپس با روش تحلیل محتوا، کدگذاری بر روی این مقالات صورت گرفت و از کنار هم‌گذاری کدها، زیرمقوله‌ها و مقوله‌ها، چارچوب مفهومی خانه دوم که حاصل ادغام و ترکیب مطالعات است در قالب ۶ مقوله، ۳۴ زیرمقوله و ۸۹ کد ارائه شد.

۴. یافته‌های تحقیق

پس از طی مرور نظام‌مند و کدگذاری منابع منتخب با روش تحلیل محتوا، چارچوب مفهومی خانه دوم در قالب ۶ مقوله شامل مشخصات فیزیکی، الگوی گسترش و تصرف، مشخصات فضایی، مشخصات حسی-عاطفی، مشخصات اجتماعی-اقتصادی و مشخصات استفاده آشکار می‌شود که هرکدام از این مقوله‌ها دارای زیرمقوله‌ها و کدهای مفهومی خاصی است.

مقوله‌های شناسایی‌شده در سطح کلان به دلیل کلی بودن، اجزای پایدار و تغییرناپذیر مفهوم خانه دوم هستند. برای اطلاع از جزئیات این مقوله‌ها در بسترهای جغرافیایی و زمانی مختلف، لازم است به کدهای آن‌ها مراجعه شود. تنوع و سیال بودن کدها از نظر مفهومی می‌تواند پویایی این پدیده را در زمینه‌های مختلف پوشش دهد.

تطبیق‌پذیری با پیچیدگی‌های خانه دوم در بسترهای زمانی و مکانی پوشش می‌دهد. چارچوب پیشنهادی می‌تواند به عنوان یک دسته‌بندی یکپارچه و پایه برای پژوهش‌های آینده، ادبیات مفهومی پراکنده را به نظم درآورد و جایگزین مناسبی برای تعریف‌های کلی یا جزئی خانه دوم باشد. در واقع، مقوله‌های ارائه‌شده دارای ویژگی ثبات و تعمیم‌پذیری در سطح کلان هستند. بدین معنی که این مقوله‌ها، ارکان اصلی و غیرقابل تغییر از تعریف خانه دوم را تشکیل می‌دهند. همچنین به دلیل ضرورت در نظر گرفتن ویژگی سیالیت و تنوع در مفهوم خانه دوم، کدهای مفهومی ارائه‌شده در بسترهای مختلف زمانی و مکانی تطبیق‌پذیر هستند. در هر نقطه جغرافیایی، به اقتضای شرایط زمینه‌ای ممکن است برخی کدها بروز یابند و برخی دیگر مشاهده نشوند. این ویژگی سبب می‌شود چارچوب مفهومی پیشنهادی در بسترهای مختلف قابلیت انعطاف‌پذیری و تطبیق‌پذیری داشته باشد.

کلیدواژه‌ها: خانه دوم، مقوله‌های مفهومی، مرور سیستماتیک ادبیات، مفهوم‌سازی، چارچوب مفهومی، نواحی روستایی

تشکر و قدردانی

پژوهش حاضر برگرفته از رساله دکتری نویسنده اول (مریم قربان‌پور)، گروه شهرسازی، دانشکده معماری و شهرسازی، دانشگاه علم و صنعت ایران، تهران، ایران است.

احتمالاً همه کدها را نمی‌توان در یک بستر جغرافیایی یافت. بنابراین کدها باید با توجه به زمینه تطبیق داده شوند. در واقع، ثبات مقوله‌ها به تشخیص ویژگی‌های تغییرناپذیر و قابل تعمیم مفهوم خانه دوم کمک می‌کند. زیرمقوله‌ها به عنوان سطح میانی بین کلان و خرد، مقوله‌های ثابت و کلی را به کدهای متنوع و انعطاف‌پذیر مرتبط می‌کنند. در این چارچوب، ارکان مفهومی خانه دوم در سطوح سه‌گانه شامل مقوله‌ها، زیرمقوله‌ها و کدها تبیین می‌شوند. نتایج نشان می‌دهد که تمام مقوله‌ها و زیرمقوله‌هایی که مفهوم خانه دوم را صورت‌بندی می‌کنند، به‌طور یکسان توسط محققین استفاده نشده‌اند. به‌طور کلی مطالعات اندکی درباره مقوله «حسی-عاطفی» صورت گرفته است. در مقابل، «مشخصات استفاده» بیشترین فراوانی را دارد. همچنین در بین زیرمقوله‌ها، «هدف» بیشترین و «روبه‌رو شدن با خود واقعی» کمترین فراوانی را دارد.

۵. بحث و نتیجه‌گیری

وجود اصطلاحات متنوع و پیچیدگی‌های خانه‌های دوم و نبود تعریف موردتوافق در سطح بین‌المللی سبب سردرگمی و ابهام در ابعاد مفهومی تعریف خانه دوم شده است. این پژوهش با تلفیق مطالعات مختلف، جنبه‌های کامل‌تری از مفهوم خانه دوم را ارائه کرده است و یک چارچوب مفهومی برای تعریف خانه دوم پیشنهاد می‌دهد که علی‌رغم اینکه ماهیت ثبات و تکرارپذیری را درون این مفهوم در نظر می‌گیرد، ویژگی انعطاف‌پذیری و سیالیت را نیز به منظور ضرورت

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Ghorbanpour, M., Kheyroddin, R. & Daneshpour, S.A. (2023). Providing a flexible conceptual framework to define "Second Home": A systematic review. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 19-42.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v12i4.2305-1079>

Date:

Received: 25-06-2023

Revised: 19-08-2023

Accepted: 20-09-2023

Available Online: 01-10-2023



Effective Factors in the Investment Process by Women Entrepreneurs in the Southern Villages of the Country Using the Three-pronged Model

Ali Shakour ^{*1}, Ali Shojaiefard ², Niloufar Azadi ³

1- Full Prof. in Human Geography, Islamic Azad University, Marvdasht Branch, Marvdash, Iran.

2- Associate Prof. in Management, Payame Noor University, Tehran, Iran.

3- Assistant Prof. in Sport Management, Pasargad Institute of Higher Education, Shiraz, Iran

Abstract

Purpose- Rural entrepreneurship is a suitable solution for empowerment and capacity building in rural areas in order to change the current life pattern, create economic, social, environmental and institutional equality. Meanwhile, women play a pivotal role in promoting employment and improving the economic status of rural areas. Thus, a thorough conception of all aspects of entrepreneurship can be an effective factor in increasing the success rate.

Design/methodology/approach- In this research, a descriptive survey and correlation method have been used. To analyze the data collected through field study, various descriptive and inferential statistical methods have been employed by SPSS15 software. Using the LISREL 8.5 software, the relationships between independent and dependent variables as well as the structural equation have been determined.

Findings- The results indicate that three factors including structural, behavioral, contextual and the most important item of each factor including "paying attention to the social environment", "paying attention to development", "Legislating the necessary laws and regulations" could be measured integrally in the structural equation model, respectively. It is also revealed how is possible to create innovatively the identifying and implementing stages of the investing process and creating women's businesses by becoming more detailed and determining the subset of each of the main structural, behavioral and contextual factors. Considering the structural equation model, the importance of these factors in the investing process and creating women's businesses in the southern villages of the country is highlighted.

Original/value- Research and training activities can be one of the initiatives of governments and institutions related to the subject. Knowing the market context, the experiences of other regions of the country, obstacles to women's entrepreneurship, and the opportunities for women's entrepreneurship in different rural areas of the south of the country provide suitable opportunities for women's entrepreneurial activities. Furthermore, training programs should be based on women's condition in the village in such a way that the level of education, type of profession, geographical region are of the effective factors in the design and implementation of training programs. Providing training packages and the possibility of distance training is also useful for all entrepreneurs in the southern parts of the country.

Key words: Investment, Entrepreneurship, Women, Village, South of Iran.

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Shakour, A., Shojaiefard, A. & Azadi, N. (2023). Effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the Three-pronged Model. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 43-56.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2212-1064>

Date:

Received: 09-07-2023

Revised: 01-08-2023

Accepted: 25-09-2023

Available Online: 01-12-2023

*Corresponding Author:

Shakour, Ali, Ph.D.

Address: Department of Geography, Faculty of Human Sciences, Islamic Azad University, Marvdasht Branch, Marvdasht, Iran

Tel: +989173182528

E-Mail: alishakoor52@yahoo.com

1. Introduction

Nowadays, countries and international organizations have come to the conclusion that the development of women's entrepreneurship has had a positive and direct effect on many different countries' activities. On the one hand, it leads to economic development and job opportunities, and on the other hand, it can improve the social, cultural and health status of women and their families. (Ebrahimi, 2018). In economic crises, many governments have been able to overcome the crises of their society by adopting measures and policies and using women's labor force and succeeding in the development path (Hosseini, 2018).

Rural women's entrepreneurship not only means creating employment for this huge group of rural people (Afzal, 2016), but also it can be a step towards the rural development, which is as valuable as economic development according to many development experts (Almasian, 2018). Therefore, investing in villages, expanding transformational industries and promoting cooperatives and various services are desirable measures to achieve the goal of rural development

and women's entrepreneurship (Amereh, 2016). Women's businesses are one of the fastest growing groups of entrepreneurs in the world (Azizi Ghahreman Lu, 2021) which have a significant contribution to the national gross production, jobs, innovations and social welfare (Amidi Fard, 2022; Por Abdullahi, 2019). Considering that a huge part of the society is made up of women, studying women in terms of establishing businesses in villages is of paramount importance. In addition, in current society, especially in the southern provinces of Iran, where rural communities are suffering from chronic unemployment and employment crisis, and men are occupied in jobs with little income, it is very difficult for women to find a suitable place to live, work, invest and create jobs. Consequently, the entrepreneurship and investment of this group of the society is of particular importance. Therefore, this study aimed at assessing the effective factors in the investing process and creating women's businesses by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model.

2. Research Theoretical Literature

In Table (1), some definitions of theoretical research terms are given, which are as follows:

Table 1. Definitions of research terms of effective factors in the investing process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model

Row	Terms	Definitions
1	Entrepreneur	An entrepreneur is someone who is able to recognize the commercial potential of an initiative and organize the capital, talent, and other resources in order to turn that initiative into a suitable commercial innovation (Norozaei, 2021; Mousavi, 2019).
2	Investment	Investment means allocating money towards assets in the hope of making profits. More precisely, investing is the commitment of money or capital for the financial purchase of devices or other assets, in order to benefit from beneficial returns in the form of interest, dividends or appreciation of the value of devices, which is dependent on saving or reducing consumption (Karimi, 2018; Falatoni, 2017)
3	Business	Business is a state of being busy and in general, it includes the production and purchase of goods and services with the aim of selling them in order to make a profit (Sedaghat Abkenar, 2013; Delavar Kuran Kordiye, 2012).
4	Village	A village is a region of geographical space where a small social unit composed of a number of families with common attachment, emotions and interests get together. They meet the needs of their lives through the use and exploitation of the land within their residential environment. This social unit, the majority of whose people are engaged in agriculture, is called a village in local custom (Soltani, 2017; Saghae, 2018).

The searches in this field indicated that this issue has been addressed by a few researchers, some of which are mentioned in table (2).

Table 2. The research background of effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model

Row	Author	Title	Summary of the research
1	Hemayati Klash (2019)	Studying and investigating factors affecting women's entrepreneurship: A case study of Tehran Chamber of Commerce, Industries, Mines	The results show that husband's job, education, parents' education, family attitude, field of study and work experience were effective on women's business creation. The motivation of most women to create a company was to earn money independently and to provide capital for starting the company through a small personal investment. Nonetheless, among the many environmental factors, economic problems were considered to be the biggest obstacle to entrepreneurship. It also indicated that the role of the family (the first center of individual education), the government (creating an economic, political, cultural and technological environment) and non-profit organizations cannot be ignored in women's entrepreneurship. In general, the members emphasized abundantly on the three axes including culture building (giving women confidence and self-belief), training and informing (by the Chamber of Commerce) and solving tax problems and tax exemptions (by the government).
2	Delavar Kuran Kordiye (2012)	The study of the role of cooperatives in the development of women entrepreneurship (Case study: The Women Entrepreneurs' Cooperatives in Semnan city)	This research was conducted qualitatively and with the multi-case combination technique to analyze the data of a multi-case study. The research findings indicated that optional membership, self-management and attention to society have an indirect effect on entrepreneurial variables. In addition, democratic control, economic participation of members, education and cooperation between cooperatives have a direct effect on these variables.
3	Sedaghat Abkenar (2013)	Investigating and identifying the influence of motivations of Iranian women entrepreneurs on the growth of their businesses (Tehran women entrepreneurs)	The research was a descriptive correlation one. The statistical population of the research consisted of all women entrepreneurs of Tehran province who started an independent business alone or with a partnership, who had at least 3 years of work experience or more. The results showed that the effect of women's motivations on the growth of their businesses is significant. Furthermore, there is a significant relationship between the variable of women's motivations in starting a business with the variables including the growth of sales, the number of employees, market share and variety of products/services.
4	Taravide (2016)	Study of factors affecting women's entrepreneurship in the field of home businesses (the case of hand-woven in the city of Kermanshah)	The research was an applied one in terms of the purpose and a descriptive-survey one in terms of the method. The statistical population of the study included 61 women entrepreneurs in Kermanshah city. All the statistical population was selected as the sample size (61 ones) and also the data was analyzed by Friedman test. The results showed that the items of gender discrimination of women's entrepreneurship do not have the same effect on entrepreneurship.
5	Amereh (2016)	Presenting the model of social factors affecting entrepreneurial competence development in Iranian women	The statistical population of this research was female entrepreneurial experts. Sampling was a judgmental one. This research was applied in terms of purpose, mixed (qualitative-quantitative) and exploratory in terms of the type of method. First, the effective social factors were identified reviewing the literature and research background and interviewing a number of women entrepreneurs. Theme analysis and the open coding were applied to analyze the interview data. In the quantitative phase, pair wise comparison questionnaires were distributed between 13 women entrepreneurs. Then, using the fuzzy hierarchical analysis method, quantitative data was analyzed. 6 factors were confirmed as specific social factors and 4 factors as general social factors. The results of data analysis showed that in the section of specific social factors, the factor of general acceptance of women entrepreneurs and in the section of general social factors, the position and value of entrepreneurs are of great importance.
6	Karimi (2018)	Investigating the impact of entrepreneurial organizations	The research method was based on the review of library resources and field surveys. Collected data was evaluated using Chi-square and t tests in SPSS

Row	Author	Title	Summary of the research
		in creating women's employment (Case study: Villages of Nimroz county)	software. In addition, VICKOR model and AHP hierarchical analysis model were applied. The results indicated that there is a significant relationship between entrepreneurial organizations in creating women's employment in social and economic fields. Therefore, it is suggested that entrepreneurial organizations provide employment for rural women of this region by paying employment loans and bank facilities with very low interest, as well as holding training courses of business and self-employment for rural women.
7	Saghae (2018)	Identifying the strategic responses of Iranian women entrepreneurs to institutional pressures	Data was analyzed with a directional approach and a three-step coding method. Finally, it was revealed that female entrepreneurs in three studied provinces are under pressure from all three institutional dimensions. Specific pressures on women entrepreneurs in the regulatory dimension include pressure from officials (discrimination by law enforcers), in the normative dimension including pressure from male in society (intolerance of female being ahead of male and underestimating female) and pressure from the family (considering only the two roles of spousal and motherhood for women) and in the diagnostic dimension including women's duties (the necessity of behaving according to society's customs and considering women's first duties as spouses and mothers), self-deprecation (not fully recognizing one's abilities) and self-neglect (not taking care of women's needs by themselves). They also use compromise, avoidance and fight strategies in response to regulatory pressures, compromise, avoidance, fight and manipulation strategies in response to normative pressures and tolerance strategies in response to diagnostic pressures. The contexts of these responses were also identified as supportive family, women's network and financial need.
8	Mousavi (2019)	The study of successful economic behaviors of entrepreneur women in Yazd city	The data of this research was analyzed with the help of Corbin & Strauss grounded theory method, which included open, axial, and selective coding. The core category of the research was "constructive interaction with limitations". The contextual category that provided the formation of "constructive interaction with limitations" was imposed structures, mental barriers, and supportive capitals. Creating the situation and authority were the causal factors affecting entrepreneurship. Women's response and management included community orientation, self-improvement, women's understanding of entrepreneurship, commercial rationality, and role harmony. Finally, self-empowerment, and the value of the role were identified as the result of the constructive interaction with the limitation.

3. Research Methodology

3.1 Geographical Scope of the Research

The south of Iran includes the southern areas of the Zagros Mountains and the northern shores of the Persian Gulf, which includes the provinces of Fars, Kohgiluyeh and Boyer Ahmad, Hormozgan and Bushehr. In some resources, the provinces of Khuzestan, Sistan and Baluchistan and Kerman are also included in this division. A large part of southern Iran has a hot and arid climate. The metropolises including Shiraz, Ahwaz, Kerman and the cities including Bandar Abbas, Bushehr, Sirjan, Rafsanjan, Bam, Jiroft, Kazeron, Fasa, Marvdasht, Jahorm and Yasouj are among the most populated cities in this region. The south of Iran has an enormous variety in terms of ethnics including

Persians (Kohmera, Baseri, Achmi), Lors (Boyar-Ahmadi, Behmai, Mamsani), Turks (Qashqai, Nafer, Baharloo and Inanlu) Sistanis, Baluchs, Arabs and Iranians of African descent.

The south of Iran is the origin of Persian people and most of the people living in this part of Iran are Persian speakers. The rural women of these areas have been responsible for a variety of tasks. For instance, roughly 60% of the total agricultural activity including planting, protecting and harvesting in the village is the women's responsibility. Approximately 63% of the total animal husbandry activities such as grazing, milking and preparing dairy and food products are the responsibility of rural women. Shearing, wool spinning, preparing all kinds of clothes, tanning leather and producing musk, raising silkworms and

preparing silk fabrics, weaving carpets, rugs, and selling local products in local markets are carried out by rural women. Furthermore, there are more than 4000 female entrepreneurs, management of 20% of entrepreneurship centers and 20% of knowledge-based companies are by women in various fields in Iran. Nevertheless, the precise

number of women entrepreneurs in the south of Iran is either not registered or not available.

Table 4 mentioned the cities of Fars, Kerman, Hormozgan, Bushehr, Kohgiluyeh and Boyer Ahmad provinces and did not include the cities of provinces including Sistan and Baluchestan and Khuzestan, about which no agreement was reached. Figure 2 and table 4 depict the study area.



Figure 1. The study area of effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model

Table 3. The study area

Row	City	Province	Population (in 2016)	Rank
1	Shiraz	Fars	1565572	1
2	Kerman	Kerman	537718	1
3	Bandar Abbas	Hormozgan	526648	1
4	Bushehr	Bushehr	223504	1
5	Sirjan	Kerman	199704	2
6	Rafsanjan	Kerman	161909	3
7	Marvdasht	Fars	148858	2
8	Jahrom	Fars	141634	3
9	Bam	Kerman	138429	4
10	Yasuj	Kohgiluyeh and Boyerahmad	134532	1
11	Jiroft	Kerman	130429	5
12	Fasa	Fars	110825	4
13	Barazjan	Bushehr	110567	2
14	Dogonbadan	Kohgiluyeh and Boyerahmad	96728	2
15	Kazeron	Fars	96683	5

3.2. Methodology

In this research, descriptive survey and correlation method have been used. The steps of this research are as follows:

This research is based on a theoretical framework. This framework is known as the three-pronged conceptual model. In this model, applying the theory of [Mirzaei Ahranjani & Sarlak \(2005\)](#), the effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model in [figure](#)

(1) are classified into three main branches including structural, behavioral and contextual. A) Structural factor branch: It includes all physical and non-human elements and conditions, which is connected with discipline, rule and special order ([Mirzaei, 2009](#)). B) Behavioral factor branch: The behavioral norms, informal communication and specific patterns which are connected and form the main content ([Abir et al., 2015](#)). C) Contextual factor branch: It includes all environmental conditions and factors ([Alehasan et al., 2020](#)).

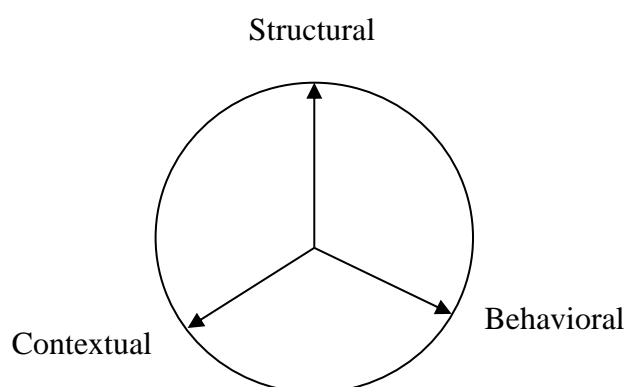


Figure 2. The three-pronged model of the effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country, derived from the three-pronged model of [Mirzaei Ahranjani & Sarlak \(2005\)](#).

In this research, to analyze the data collected through field study, descriptive and inferential statistical methods have been used with the help of SPSS₁₅ software. Then, applying the LISREL _{8.5} software, the relationships between independent and dependent variables and the structural equation have been determined.

The statistical population included senior experts of Agricultural Jihad, professors and doctoral

students of entrepreneurship and business, elected rural entrepreneurs, experts of the Rural Development Research Institute, business creation consultants in the southern regions of Iran with a total number of 618 ones, of which 350 were female and 268 were male. The sample of the research was selected purposefully and responded to the questionnaire. [Table \(3\)](#) shows the gender, education and age of the statistical population.

Table 4. The statistical population of effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model

		Percent
Statistical population	Senior experts of Agricultural Jihad	13.9
	Professors and doctoral students of entrepreneurship and business	26.5
	Elected rural entrepreneurs	5.7
	Experts of the Rural Development Research Institute	45.5
	Business creation consultants	8.4
Age	33-45	15.9
	46-50	40.7
	51 and over	32.1
Gender	Male	56.64
	Female	43.36

Reliability of the research shows how much the measurement tool gives the same results under the same conditions. Therefore, in the current research, the reliability of the questionnaire was calculated through Cronbach's alpha for the 35 primary questionnaires, which obtained 0.831 for the structural factor, 0.827 for the behavioral factor, 0.798 for the contextual factor, and 0.907 for the total. Validity measures the extent to which the instrument measures what it is supposed to measure. The content validity was confirmed by professors and entrepreneurship experts.

The structural equation model is a comprehensive statistical approach for testing hypotheses about the relationships between visible or observable variables and hidden variables or unobservable variables. Through this approach, it is possible to test the acceptability of theoretical models in specific societies, using correlation data. Structural equation modeling is a very general and powerful multivariate analysis technique of the multivariate regression. The more precise expression of this model is the extension of the linear model, which allows the researcher to test hypotheses about the

relationship between visible and hidden variables. Sometimes the covariance structure analysis, causative model is also called LISREL. According to figure (2), designed based on the three-branch model, the model is first validated and then the structural equation model is examined and evaluated. In addition, in order to obtain the validity of the model, it is necessary to assess factor validity, which is a form of construct validity and is obtained through factor analysis. There are two types of factor analysis including exploratory factor analysis and confirmatory factor analysis. The difference between exploratory and confirmatory analysis is that the exploratory method identifies the common variance explanation method of a correlation matrix and is applied when there is no model while the confirmatory method determines whether the data is consistent with a certain factor structure or not

4. Research Findings

Diagram 1 shows the structural equation model of contextual, behavioral and structural factors

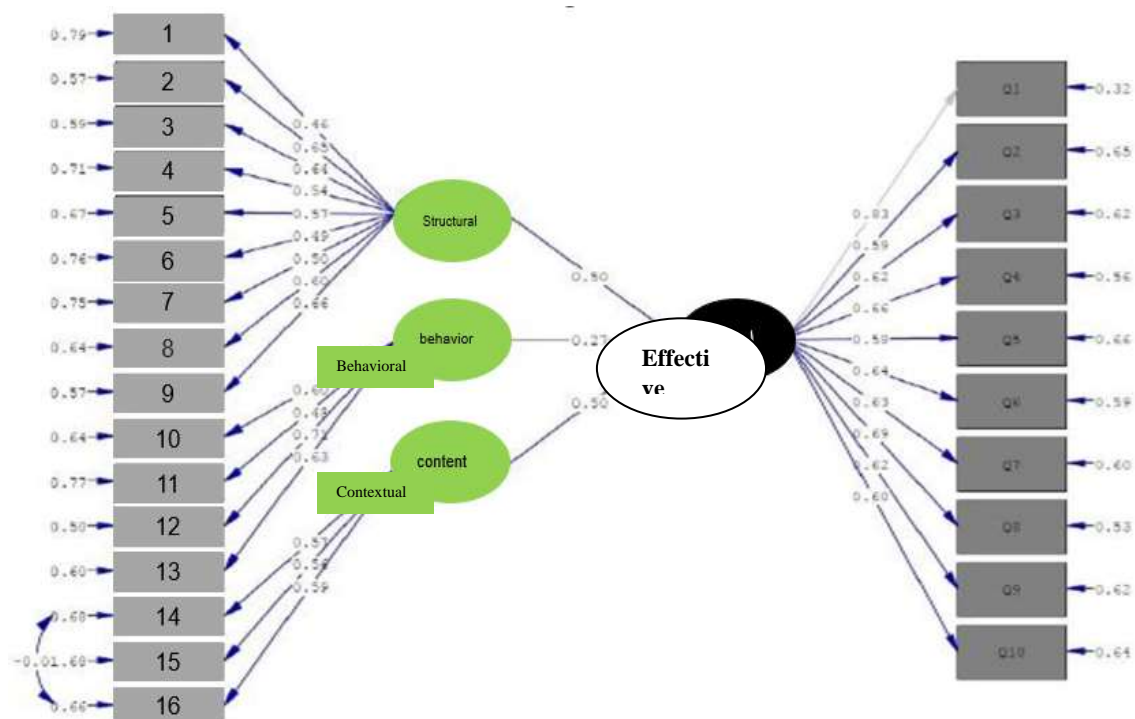


Figure 3. The structural equation model of contextual, behavioral and structural factors of the research

Fitting the structural equation model shows that $\chi^2=324$, $\chi^2/DF=1/102$ index and

$RMSEA=0.023/RMR=0.021/NFI=0.91/NFFI=0.98/CFI=0.96/P-VALUE=0.11001$. The general results of the

structural equation model of the research indicates that three factors including structural, behavioral and contextual factors have effects. In addition, RMR/RMSEA is less than 0.5, NFI/NFFI and CFI are approximately 0.90, indicating that the model has a good fit. The results also show that the

contextual factor is as effective as the structural factor.

Table 5 shows testing the main and sub-hypotheses of effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the three-pronged model.

Table 5. Testing the main hypotheses

Major hypotheses	β	t	Status
1. Structural factor	0.51	6.38	Confirmed
2. Behavioral factor	0.28	3.51	Confirmed
3. Contextual factor	0.52	5.63	Confirmed
Sub-hypotheses of Structural factor	β	t	Status
1. Accessing to distribution channels and the ability to supply rural products and services to the market on time is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.25	2.53	Confirmed
2. Obtaining financial resources is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.51	3.68	Confirmed
3. Financial management and the ability to provide needed fund and credit in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.43	3.79	Confirmed
4. Profitability and capital return are effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.46	3.87	Confirmed
5. Cooperation with banks in providing financial resources and granting facilities in the growth of different sectors in the village is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.23	2.37	Confirmed
6. Paying attention to developers is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.49	4.06	Confirmed
7. Paying attention to the social environment is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country	0.44	4.09	Confirmed
8. Paying attention to the political environment is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.36	0.59	Not confirmed
9. Paying attention to the rate of changes is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	-0.08	-0.14	Not confirmed
Sub-hypotheses of behavioral factor	β	t	Status
10. Education and training are effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.24	2.45	Confirmed
11. Acquiring entrepreneurial skills is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	-0.07	-1.06	Not confirmed
12. Increasing risk taking capability is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.24	2.44	Confirmed
13. Paying attention to research and development and its transfer is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.28	2.92	Confirmed
Sub-hypotheses of contextual factor	β	t	Status
14. Paying attention to the culture of supporting and stimulating entrepreneurship is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.22	2.13	Confirmed
15. Supporting and increasing motivation by the authorities are effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.00	-0.05	Not confirmed
16. Legislating the necessary laws and regulations for business development and obtaining licenses are effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country.	0.29	2.89	Confirmed

6. Discussion and conclusion

The results showed that the contextual factor is equal to the structural factor in terms of the level of effecting. The behavioral factor is also effective in achieving investment. In other words, a structure is formed when the behavior is entrepreneurial. Considering the role of female entrepreneurs in rural communities, they can be considered as the main factor of development. The level of participation of women entrepreneurs in economic activities provides the context for the development of rural areas in southern Iran. Therefore, it is necessary to create the routes to self-awareness, direct women's economic and social capabilities, and plan to attract their participation in various activities.

In the main hypothesis section; structural factor with 0.52 (β)/6.38(t), behavioral factor with 0.28 (β)/3.51 (t) and contextual factor with 0.52 (β)/5.63 (t) were confirmed. In terms of structural factor, paying attention to developers with 0.49 (β)/40.6(t), paying attention to the environment with 0.44(β)/4.09(t) were confirmed. In terms of behavioral factor, paying attention to research and development with 0.28(β)/2.92(t), and paying attention to education and training with 0.24(β)/2.45(t), and increasing risk taking capability with 0.24(β)/2.45(t); and in the contextual factor legislating the necessary laws and regulations with 0.29(β)/ 2.89(t) were confirmed.

According to the results, paying attention to the environment is one of the effective factors. It is in agreement with [Almasian \(2018\)](#) which showed that environmental factors directly affect business and entrepreneurship and include customers, suppliers, competitors, alternative products, etc., and it can be interpreted as an industry. Furthermore, [Afzal \(2016\)](#) noted that the effects of the environment on organizations and entrepreneurship are of two types: If the environment is incompatible with entrepreneurship in the desired field, it will be one of the most important obstacles for entrepreneurship in that field. On the contrary, if it is in the same direction of that, it will be the context for the development and expansion of entrepreneurship in the desired field. Therefore, choosing the right field for economic activity and investment, which is not incompatible with the environment and is in the same direction of it, is of paramount importance.

Accordingly, paying attention to the social environment is effective in achieving investment and creating business by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country. The social environment also includes socio-cultural fields and fields that consisted of common beliefs and attitudes of rural women. This social environment includes items such as population growth, gender demographics, women's age distribution, women's health status, women's education level, social lifestyle and their attitudes, and it deserves special consideration.

[Hosseini \(2018\)](#) showed that the developer leads to start a new business. Furthermore, many other tasks such as planning, managing tasks, monitoring the work process of others, etc. are of important tasks which the developer needs to do. Therefore, existing such a person is necessary at the start of the business.

Although the definition and concept of the developer is various for different groups and businesses which is a little different in rural business research, in general, the developer must create the business and monitor their work process and manage them. As a result, not only does the developer has its own great responsibility, but also she must accept the responsibility of other sectors to some extent. This developer in the rural sector can play the role of an energy injector, that is, she is exactly the one who comes up with perfect solutions while encountering problems and reminds them of women's capabilities. Admittedly, this capability originates from perceiving the capabilities of others, and consequently, it causes the growth and development of a business. This finding was consistent with [Soltani \(2017\)](#) and [Delavar Kuran Kordiye \(2012\)](#).

In terms of the behavioral factors, it revealed that research and development is more effective. [Mousavi \(2019\)](#) found out that research and development play a significant role in expansion, success and creation of business. In other words, when a system or a business, in general, takes research and development into consideration, it will soon observe a dramatic increase in its sales. Definitely, research and development methods are various for each sector, particularly in the village, and it is not possible to determine a specific method for all businesses. Nonetheless, it is crystal clear that research and development methods should be within the framework of goal including women's

participation, rural women's activities, native and local businesses, etc. and be completely consistent with the goals. This factor was also congruent with the results of [Hamidi Fard \(2022\)](#) and [Abir \(2015\)](#). In the contextual factor section, legislating the necessary laws and regulations were confirmed, which were in line with [Afzal \(2016\)](#) and [Amereh \(2016\)](#). [Hemayati Klash \(2019\)](#) pointed out that in a situation where the continuous improvement of the business and entrepreneurship environment is on the agenda of the government and executive organizations, the business owners' and economic activists' awareness of the laws and regulations governing the business and entrepreneurship environment has an effective role in the level of success and creation of businesses and not getting involved with the bureaucracy governing the business environment. Accordingly, it can be noted that laws and regulations, along with other components, are always mentioned as of the important and effective factors in the development of the rural sector. It is obvious that in the route of growth of such entrepreneurial businesses, investigating laws and regulations should be considered as essential principles in a correct and scientific management.

From the start and launch of the business to the stages of its development and finally its liquidation, various laws and regulations are involved. This governing starts as entering the first stage, namely obtaining the necessary permits, and finally, in the rest of the way, by determining various mechanisms on the different performance of companies in trading, registering, taxing, investing field, etc. show the upper limit of their supervision. Awareness or lack of awareness about this issue, which have a direct effect on the benefits and losses of each system, can lead to an increase or decrease in the investors' risk and pave the way for development or face the business with bankruptcy. Therefore, it is a significant factor especially in rural start-up businesses by women and it should be taken into account. Finally, according to the results, the following suggestions are recommended:

- Making the training of entrepreneurship compulsory in the villages of southern Iran for

women and giving special privileges to them. Training activities: Training programs should be based on women's condition in the village in such a way that the level of education, type of profession, geographical region are of the effective factors in the design and implementation of training programs. Providing training packages and the possibility of distance training is also useful for all entrepreneurs in the southern parts of the country.

- Establishing entrepreneurship centers in villages with legal requirement: In the south of Iran, no private institution has been established for the development of women's entrepreneurship. As long as the development of women's entrepreneurship is placed in the government's policy priorities, the private sector will also find a suitable opportunity to participate in this process and can provide training, consulting, and research and development services to play an effective role in the development of women's entrepreneurship.

- Providing consultative activities
- Reducing obstacles to starting new businesses and women's entrepreneurial activities in southern villages by the government and families
- Conducting research activities in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages as the precise number and activity of them has not yet been accurately determined. Therefore, research activities can be one of the measures by governments and institutions in this regard. Studies in the field of the marketing, knowing the experiences of other rural areas in the south of the country, knowing the entrepreneurial opportunities in different areas in the south of the country provide suitable opportunities to act for other activities.

Acknowledgments

The authors would like to express their sincere gratitude to their professors, experts, entrepreneurs and authorities who helped them in carrying out and improving the quality of this research.

Authors' contributions

The authors equally contributed to the preparation of this article.

Conflict of interest

The author declares no conflict of interest.

References

1. Abir, M., Yarahmadzahi, M. H. & Tabavar, A.A. (2015). Factors affecting the strategic development of human capital based on the three-pronged model, The Second International Conference on Management and Development Culture, Tehran. [In Persian] <https://civilica.com/doc/459810>
2. Afzal, P. (2016). *Investigating the impact of factors affecting the employment of homeless and poorly cared women (Case study: Raehe Charity Foundation)* (Unpublished master thesis). Islamic Azad University Central Tehran Branch, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
3. Alehasan, S., Shahmohamadi, Z., & Karami, M. (2020). Pathology of Staff Training Needs Assessment in Mashhad Municipality Using a Three-Branch Model. *Urban Management Studies*, 12(43), 39-51. [In Persian] https://ums.srbiau.ac.ir/article_17125.html
4. Almasian, Sh. (2018). *Identifying and investigating the problems of female entrepreneurs in the handwoven field in Alborz province* (Unpublished master thesis). Yazd University of Science and Art, Yazd, Iran. [In Persian]
5. Amereh, L. (2016). *Presenting the model of social factors affecting entrepreneurial competence development in Iranian women* (Unpublished master thesis). University of Tehran, Tehran; Iran. [In Persian]
6. Amidi Fard, M. A. (2022). *Rural entrepreneurship with emphasis on tourism* (Unpublished master thesis). Islamic Azad University of Qeshm, Qeshm, Iran. [In Persian]
7. Azizi Ghahreman Lu, Sh. (2021). *Pathology of rural women's entrepreneurship development from the viewpoint of the experts of the Agricultural Jihad Organization of Ardebil province* (Unpublished master thesis). Tabriz University, Tabriz; Iran. [In Persian]
8. Delavar Kuran Kordiyeh, A. (2012). *The study of the role of cooperatives in the development of women entrepreneurship (Case study: The Women Entrepreneurs' Cooperatives in Semnan city)* (Unpublished master thesis). Semnan University, Semnan, Iran. [In Persian]
9. Ebrahimi, R. (2018). *Investigating the role of specialized training and entrepreneurship on creating employment and empowering rural women in Markazi province* (Unpublished master thesis). Tarbiat Modares University, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
10. Falatouni, S. (2017). *Analysis of factors affecting the development of entrepreneurship housewives and provide a model for promoting the ISM Interpretive Structural Modeling* (Unpublished master thesis). Yazd University of Science & Arts, Yazd, Iran. [In Persian]
11. Hamidi Fard, F. (2022). *The effect of empowering rural women on the development of home businesses (Case study: The central district of Qazvin County)* (Unpublished master thesis). Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
12. Hemayati Klash, S. (2019). *Studying and investigating factors affecting women's entrepreneurship: A case study of Tehran Chamber of Commerce, Industries, Mines* (Unpublished master thesis). Sistan & Baluchistan, Iran. [In Persian]
13. Hosseini, Z. (2018). *Investigating gender relations in the agricultural sector with a joint investment approach (Case study: villages of Jirestan District, Shirvan county)* (Unpublished master thesis). Shirvan, Iran. [In Persian]
14. Karimi, S. (2018). *Investigating the impact of entrepreneurial organizations in creating women's employment (Case study: Villages of Nimroz county)* (Unpublished master thesis). Zabol University, Zabol, Iran. [In Persian]
15. Mirzaei Ahranjani, H., & Sarlak, M.A. (2005). A Look at organizational epistemology: evolution, schools, and management applications. *Peyk Noor Humanities*, 3(3), 69-78.
16. Mirzaei, J. (2009). *Examining structural factors, behavioral and background effective on the effectiveness of non-governmental organizations in Tehran province* (Unpublished master thesis). Payam Noor University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
17. Mousavi, Z. (2019). *The study of successful economic behaviors of entrepreneur women in Yazd city* (Unpublished master thesis). Yazd University, Yazd, Iran. [In Persian]

18. Norozaei, S. (2021). *Identifying the antecedents and consequences of the development of women's entrepreneurship in the rural areas of Zahak* (Unpublished master thesis). University of Sistan & Baluchistan, Sistan & Baluchistan, Iran. [In Persian]
19. Por Abdullahi, S. (2019). *Women's entrepreneurship and sustainable rural development Case study: Central section of Qir and Carzin city* (Unpublished master thesis). Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
20. Saghae, F. (2018). *Identifying the strategic responses of Iranian women entrepreneurs to institutional pressures* (Unpublished master thesis). Hormozgan University, Hormozgan, Iran. [In Persian]
21. Sedaghat Abkenar, M. (2013). *Investigating and identifying the influence of motivations of Iranian women entrepreneurs on the growth of their businesses (Tehran women entrepreneurs)* (Unpublished master thesis), Islamic Azad University Central Tehran Branch, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
22. Soltani, Z. (2017). *The role of women's entrepreneurship in the sustainability of rural settlements (A case study of Sarvelayat district in Neishabur)* (Unpublished master thesis). Payame Noor University of Fariman, Fariman, Iran. [In Persian]
23. Taravide, A. (2016). *Study of factors affecting women's entrepreneurship in the field of home businesses (The case of hand-woven in the city of Kermanshah)* (Unpublished master thesis). Isfahan University of Art, Isfahan, Iran. [In Persian]



عوامل موثر در فرایند سرمایه گذاری توسط زنان کارآفرین روستاهای جنوب کشور با استفاده از مدل سه شاخکی

علی شکور^{۱*}، علی شجاعی فرد^۲، نیلوفر آزادی^۳

۱- استاد جغرافیای انسانی، دانشگاه آزاد اسلامی واحد مرودشت، مرودشت، ایران

۲- دانشیار مدیریت، دانشگاه پیام نور، تهران، ایران

۳- استادیار مدیریت ورزشی، موسسه آموزش عالی پاسارگاد، شیراز، ایران

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

کارآفرینی روستایی به عنوان راهکاری مناسب برای توانمند سازی و ظرفیت سازی در مناطق روستایی در جهت تغییر الگوی زندگی کنونی، ایجاد برابری اقتصادی، اجتماعی، محیطی و نهادی می باشد. در این میان، زنان نقش مهمی در ارتقای اشتغال و بهبود وضعیت اقتصادی مناطق روستایی ایفا می کنند. هویت دادن و استقلال بخشیدن به آنان و فراهم کردن زمینه ی مشارکت فعال آن ها در امور مختلف اقتصادی-اجتماعی خصوصاً فعالیت های کارآفرینی، عامل مهمی در انگیزش بیش تر این نیروی عظیم در چرخه های تولیدی اجتماعی است. افزایش قابل ملاحظه زنان شاغل واقعیت انکارناپذیر جامعه ایران است. برای ظهور فعالیت های کارآفرینانه وجود زمینه ها و شرایط فرهنگی- اجتماعی مناسب ضروری است، اگر چه عوامل مختلفی در کارآفرینانه ساختن بخش روستایی دخالت دارد که می تواند موجب شکست یا موفقیت تحقق کارآفرینی زنان شود، اما درک و بررسی موشکافانه کلیه جنبه های کارآفرینی می تواند عامل موثری در افزایش نرخ موفقیت باشد. نتایج حاصل از این تحقیق مشخص می نماید که سه عامل ساختاری، رفتاری، زمینه ای و مهم ترین موارد هر عامل به ترتیب (توجه به محیط اجتماعی)؛ (توجه به توسعه)؛ (ایجاد قوانین و مقررات لازم)، قابلیت اندازه گیری به صورت یکپارچه در مدل معادله ساختاری را دارا می باشد. در پژوهش انجام شده مشخص گردید که چگونه با جزئی تر شدن و تعیین زیر مجموعه هر یک از مولفه های اصلی می توان مراحل شناخت و پیاده سازی فرایند سرمایه گذاری و ایجاد کسب و کار زنان را به شکل نوآورانه خلق نمود.

۲. مبانی نظری تحقیق

در بسیاری از کشورهای پیشرفته و نیز برخی کشورهای در حال توسعه طی چند دهه ی اخیر توجه خاصی به موضوع کارآفرینی و کارآفرینان شده است. علت توجه به این موضوع نقش مهم، مثبت و سازنده کارآفرینان در توسعه ی اقتصادی پایدار و بهره برداری از این انرژی و نیروی بالقوه در جهت مقابله با مسائل و چالش هایی نظیر تورم، رکود و به خصوص بیکاری بوده است. در دو دهه اخیر، در سراسر جهان مطالعات بر روی کارآفرینی زنان در حال گسترش است، زیرا زنان در زمان کوتاهی توانسته اند با ورود به عرصه کسب و کار تحولات عظیمی در توسعه اقتصادی کشورها ایجاد کنند. یکی از شاخص های توسعه اقتصادی- اجتماعی، مشارکت زنان و نحوه ی ایفای نقش آنان در حیات اقتصادی- اجتماعی است. نیمه از روستاییان و خانوارهای کشاورز را زنان تشکیل می دهند که تأمین کننده بیش از نیمه از صنایع در سطح جهان هستند از این رو و زنان کارآفرین می توانند از نظر نیروی کار عامل مهمی برای توسعه به شمار آیند. امروزه نقش زنان در ایجاد کسب و کارهای جدید مورد توجه قرار گرفته و سهم وسیعی از زنان از همین طریق وارد بازار کار شده اند. بسیاری از دولت ها در بحران های اقتصادی توانسته اند با اتخاذ تدابیر و سیاست هایی و با بهره مندی از نیروی کار زنان بر بحران های جامعه ی خود فایق آیند و در مسیر توسعه موفق شوند. با توجه به اینکه بخش عظیمی از جامعه را زنان تشکیل می دهند، در میان زنان، بررسی وضعیت زنان در ایجاد کسب و کارها در روستاها اهمیت ویژه ای دارد.

*. نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر علی شکور

آدرس: گروه جغرافیا، دانشکده علوم انسانی، دانشگاه آزاد اسلامی واحد مرودشت، مرودشت، ایران.

پست الکترونیکی: Email: alishakoor52@yahoo.com

پذیری $0.24 / (\beta) / (t) 2.45$ ؛ و در عامل زمینه ای؛ فواین مقررآت $0.29 / (\beta) / (t) 2.89$ ؛ تایید شد.

۵. بحث و نتیجه گیری

نتایج حاصل از این تحقیق مشخص می نماید که سه عامل ساختاری، رفتاری، زمینه ای و مهم ترین موارد هر عامل به ترتیب (توجه به محیط اجتماعی)؛ (توجه به توسعه)؛ (ایجاد قوانین و مقررات لازم)، قابلیت اندازه گیری به صورت یکپارچه در مدل معادله ساختاری را دارا می باشد. در پژوهش انجام شده مشخص گردید که چگونه با جزئی تر شدن و تعیین زیر مجموعه هر یک از مولفه های اصلی ساختاری، رفتاری و زمینه ای، می توان مراحل شناخت و پیاده سازی فرایند سرمایه گذاری و ایجاد کسب و کار زنان را به شکل نوآورانه خلق نمود. با عنایت به معادله مدل کامل ساختاری می توان به اهمیت این عوامل در فرایند سرمایه گذاری و ایجاد کسب و کار توسط زنان کارآفرینان در روستاهای جنوب کشور پی برد. از این رو فعالیت های تحقیقاتی و آموزشی می تواند یکی از اقدامات دولت ها و نهادهای در ارتباط با موضوع باشد آشنایی با زمینه بازار، شناخت تجارب سایر مناطق کشور، موانع کارآفرینی بانوان، شناخت فرصت های کارآفرینی بانوان در مناطق روستایی مختلف جنوب کشور فرصت های مناسبی برای اقدام جهت فعالیت های کارآفرینانه بانوان را فراهم می آورد. همچنین برنامه های آموزشی باید بر حسب ترکیب زنان روستا باشد. به این ترتیب که سطح سود، نوع حرفه، منطقه جغرافیایی از جمله عوامل اثرگذار در طراحی و اجرای برنامه های آموزشی می باشد؛ تهیه بسته های آموزشی و امکان استفاده از راه دور برای کلیه کارآفرینان اقصی نقاط جنوب کشور نیز مفید می باشد.

کلید واژه ها: سرمایه گذاری، کارآفرینی، زنان، روستا، جنوب ایران.

تشکر و قدردانی

پژوهش حامی مالی نداشته و حاصل فعالیت علمی نویسندگان بوده است.

همچنین در جامعه کنونی مانند استان های جنوبی کشور ایران که جوامع روستایی از بیماری مزمن بیکاری و بحران اشتغال رنج می برند و مردان در شغلی هستند که از آن درآمد ناچیز به دست می آورند، مکان مکان مناسب برای زندگی، کار و سرمایه گذاری و ایجاد کار برای زنان بسیار تنگ است، بنابراین کارآفرینی و سرمایه گذاری این قشر از جامعه از اهمیت بخصوصی برخوردار است. لذا محققین بر آن شدند به ارزیابی عوامل موثر در فرایند سرمایه گذاری و ایجاد کسب و کار توسط زنان کارآفرین در روستاهای جنوب کشور بپردازند.

۳. روش تحقیق

در این پژوهش از روش توصیفی پیمایشی و روش همبستگی استفاده شده است. مراحل روش اجرای این پژوهش بر پایه یک چارچوب نظری استوار است. این چارچوب به مدل مفهومی سه شاخگی معروف می باشد. و به سه شاخه اصلی ساختاری، رفتاری و زمینه ای طبقه بندی می شود. و برای تحلیل داده های جمع آوری شده از طریق مطالعه میدانی نیز، از انواع روش های آمار توصیفی و استنباطی در قالب نرم افزار SPSS15 استفاده شده است. و با استفاده از نرم افزار LISREL8.5 نیز روابط متغیرهای مستقل و وابسته و معادله ساختاری تعیین گردیده است.

۴. یافته های تحقیق

نتایج نشان داد عامل زمینه ای از نظر میزان اثرگذاری برابر با عامل ساختاری است، نقش عامل رفتاری که در تحقق هدف موثر است. به عبارت دیگر زمانی یک ساختار شکل می گیرد که رفتار کارآفرینانه باشد؛ در بخش فرضیات اصلی؛ عامل ساختاری $0.52 / (\beta) / (t) 6.38$ ؛ عامل رفتاری $0.28 / (\beta) / (t) 3.51$ ؛ عامل زمینه ای $0.52 / (\beta) / (t) 5.63$ ؛ مورد تایید قرار گرفت. در بخش ساختاری توجه به توسعه دهندگان. توجه به محیط به ترتیب $0.49 / (\beta) / (t) 4.06$ ؛ $0.44 / (\beta) / (t) 4.09$ ؛ در بخش عامل رفتاری به ترتیب توجه به تحقیق و توسعه $0.28 / (\beta) / (t) 2.92$ ؛ و توجه به تعلیم و آموزش $0.24 / (\beta) / (t) 2.45$ ؛ و افزایش قدرت ریسک



How to cite this article:

Shakour, A., Shojaiefard, A. & Azadi, N. (2023). Effective factors in the investment process by women entrepreneurs in the southern villages of the country using the Three-pronged Model. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 43-56.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v12i4.2212-1064>

Date:

Received: 09-07-2023

Revised: 01-08-2023

Accepted: 25-09-2023

Available Online: 01-12-2023



Consequences of Creative Agriculture and its Role in the Development of Rural Areas of Roshtkhar County

Ali Izadi ¹, Seyed Hadi Tayebnia ^{2*}

1- Ph.D. Candidate in Geography & Rural Planning, University of Sistan and Baluchestan, Zahedan, Iran.

2- Associate Prof. in Geography and Rural Planning, University of Sistan and Baluchestan, Zahedan, Iran.

Abstract

Purpose- Supporting and stimulating agricultural development has a decisive role in rural development and is considered the main basis of rural development. Therefore, the agricultural sector and rural areas in Iran are still far from the real potentials for development. Therefore, this study aimed at the consequences of creative agriculture and its role in the development of rural areas of Roshtkhar County in Razavi Khorasan province.

Design/methodology/approach- This research was an applied one, conducted with descriptive-correlation and causal-relational methods. The statistical population of the research consists of all heads of rural households (21,785) in Roshtkhar County, using the Cochran formula, 377 farmers from the heads of households were selected as a sample. The main tools of the research were researcher-made questionnaire, field observations and library studies. Then, the questionnaires were distributed in 20 villages of the study area. SPSS software and structural equation modeling approach were employed to analyze the data.

Findings: The results of the fitted model showed that creative agriculture had the greatest effects on economic (0.405) and social (0.370) variables. The results of investigating the status of creative agriculture in the study area showed that more than 60% of rural farmer households stated that creative agriculture has been able to play a significant role in rural development.

Limitations/Strategies: The dispersion of the studied villages to fill out the questionnaire depending on the topic at the village level, the lack of awareness of some rural households towards conducting research projects in order to complete the questionnaire, and finally the costs of conducting this research are challenging of this study.

Practical solutions: Finally, according to the results, solutions such as the full implementation of modern irrigation systems, changing the cultivation pattern and using up-to-date machinery and tools in the agricultural sector can improve the results and the consequences of creative agriculture and its role in rural development in the villages and the implementation strategies of this solution are considered necessary.

Original/value- This study is significant as the recognition of different issues of creative agriculture at the regional level can help to take an important step in order to improve the condition of rural households in different dimensions (economic, social-cultural, institutional-managerial and physical).

Key words: Agriculture, Rural development, Creativity, Causal analysis, Roshtkhar County

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Izadi, A. & Tayebnia, S.H. (2023). Consequences of creative agriculture and its role in the development of rural areas of Roshtkhar County. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 57-78.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2307-1083>

Date:

Received: 25-07-2023

Revised: 18-08-2023

Accepted: 25-09-2023

Available Online: 01-11-2023

*Corresponding Author:

Seyed Hadi Tayebnia

Address: Department of Geography & Rural Planning, Faculty of Geography and Environmental Planning, University of Sistan and Baluchestan, Zahedan, Iran.

Tel: +989354191131

Email: tayebnia@gep.usb.ac.ir

1. Introduction

Nowadays, one of the most important concerns, particularly in developing countries, is to reach an acceptable level of development in different dimensions, and rural development is considered one of the primary and important dimensions of national development in any country (Mirlotfi et al., 2017).

Today, it is possible to analyze the current situation and future perspective of rural areas with regard to the agricultural landscape. Rural economy, as one of the most basic aspects of village existence, has long been associated with agriculture and agronomical and horticultural activities (Nouri Zamanabadi & Amini Faskhudi, 2007). In fact, the only way to escape dependence on oil revenues is to leave the single-product economy. Among export goods, the export of agricultural products is of paramount importance and currently includes a major part of non-oil exports (Dadres Moghadam, 2010). The agricultural sector is one of the most important sectors of the country's economy, so that more than a third of the gross national product, more than a quarter of employment, and approximately 87 percent of the country's food needs and nearly 36 percent of non-oil exports depend on this sector. Even in unfavorable economic conditions, this sector has shown prosperity and new capacities, which have remained somewhat unknown to many economists (Shakouri, 2005). Nonetheless, the emergence and continuation of various social, economic and environmental issues at the global level, including issues in the agricultural sector, affected by the failure of the market and growth-oriented development policies in the framework of the modernization theory, make it necessary to revise the development theories with an emphasis on re-adjusting the relationship between human and the environment and establish a favorable relationship between economy and ecology and in response, the theory of rural development as the dominant paradigm of development and accordingly agricultural development were proposed (Moteei Langroudi & Shamsai, 2008; Rezaei-Moghaddam et al. 2005; Naderi Mahdeie, 2007). The confrontation of agricultural development with several challenges such as providing food security and safety,

employment and income profitability, technology development, etc. reveals the need to adopt an effective strategy to achieve this goal (Finland's EU Presidency, 2006; Sharif Zadeh et al. 2009; FAO, 1997). In this regard, the necessity of a structural transformation in the current agricultural sector in the direction of agricultural development based on being creative in the framework of agricultural development has been emphasized (European Commission, 2013).

The requirement for this is to change the role of farmers and the management system of the agricultural sector in a way that is able to change at the global level. Therefore, the agricultural sector and the farmers today should be able to recognize sustainable opportunities and create different economic, social and environmental values simultaneously. Thus, the only main actor of these changes is the farmers who, as the main actors in the process of transition to agricultural development, must be creative (McElwee, 2006).

As a result, in the current situation, creativity in the agricultural sector has been highlighted as a key strategy which can respond to various challenges of agricultural development (OECD, 2008; Sharif Zadeh et al. 2009). Considering the natural disasters that have occurred in Iran, such as unprecedented droughts and frequent warming in recent years, the approach of agriculture at the country level should be changed to a new approach such as creative agriculture, which has been able to consider all aspects of agricultural sector in order to achieve sustainable agriculture (Afrakhteh et al., 2013).

Rural areas in Iran namely the rural areas of Roshtkhar county, has these types of natural disasters, and the experts of this matter should be aligned with the changes in the country. Roshtkhar County is surrounded by Torbat Heydarieh from the north and west, Khaf County from the east and southeast, and Gonabad County from the south. The study area (villages of Roshtkhar County) has 57 inhabited villages and 46,525 people, of which 20% of the population lives in the city and 80% lives in rural areas, most of whom are engaged in agriculture and animal husbandry. This area is one of the major areas in the field of horticultural and agricultural production (saffron, pistachio and wheat) in Razavi Khorasan province. Khorasan-Razavi province, having a vast production sector of

agricultural products, has the highest production efficiency in the country, and in the meantime, the area of Roshtkhar County has allocated nearly 60% of the production of the agricultural sector (Agricultural Jihad of Roshtkhar County, 2022). The agricultural products grown in this region have been able to play a significant role in the condition of rural households due to their large income generation. Therefore, the current research is designed to answer the following questions:

- 1- What are the most important effective factors in creative agriculture?
- 2- What is the relationship between creative agriculture and rural development?

2. Research Theoretical Literature

Development is of the concepts that has a close relationship with individuals' lives and is responsible for raising the standard of life by creating favorable and optimal conditions (Dadvar Khani, et al., 2013). Since a huge part of the population is in rural areas, rural development is an inevitable part of national development (Dadvar Khani, 2006). As a normative term, rural development has had difficulties in evaluation, measurement and diagnosis since long ago, and as a result, the rural economic, social and physical system has also become more diverse and complex with the passage of time (Long et al, 2011).

There are different views regarding the concept of rural development; according to the World Bank, rural development is a strategy designed to improve the economic and social life of a specific group of people-the rural poor. In this view, the rural poor include small-scale farmers, renters, and landless villagers (Moteei Langroudi, 2003).

If development is to occur in third world countries and be self-sustaining to some extent, it must start in rural areas. Basic issues such as widespread poverty, progressing inequality, excessive population growth and unemployment are all rooted in stagnation and the downward trend of economic life in rural areas (Todaro, 1965).

In the early 1990s, rural development was almost synonymous with agricultural development (Mirlotfi et al., 2017). Agriculture plays a major role in the economic and social development of most rural areas (Connolly Boutin & Smit, 2016) and is their biggest source of employment (Jun & Xiang, 2011). The majority of people in rural areas are directly or indirectly dependent on

agriculture and related activities for their livelihood, and most planners, both at the local and national levels, emphasize the importance of agricultural development (Moshkbid et al., 2020). However, nowadays, due to the vast changes as well as climatic changes, the development of agriculture in different regions, especially in less developed countries, is facing major challenges. Therefore, creative agriculture should be taken into consideration. Warren (2004) define creativity in agriculture as an effort to diversify production and get rid of raw materials in the cycle of production and move towards production for the market, using the capacities of farms for job creation (Sepahpanah & Movahedi, 2015).

In most parts of the world, particularly in developing countries, due to the dominance of agricultural activity, farmers are the main players in the economy of their region (Sojasi Qeidari et al., 2011). As ordinary farmers, they often have a traditional and subsistence farming method which prevents innovation and creativity (Habbershon, 2006). Market changes, agricultural policies, environmental issues and employment are of significant factors that increasingly demonstrate creativity in agriculture (Khosravipour & Dehghanpour, 2015). Creative agriculture means the process of identifying opportunities, threats, strengths and weaknesses of the activity environment, including agriculture, with a special and new methodology and policy to create agricultural development and transformation. This development is associated with the presentation of new thinking, methods and measures to solve the current and former problems of agriculture, which is the result of cooperation between the main actors of agriculture (activists of the agricultural sector) and external actors (planners, managers and officials) as well as considering the global conditions and developments, new technology and rural culture and environmental limitations in line with achieving creative agriculture.

In general, such a process leads to the improvement of the economic situation of the villagers and especially the farmers. Therefore, creative agriculture is a new method in the agricultural sector to increase and create income and wealth, as well as create employment (Rokneddin Eftekhari et al., 2010). In this regard, the consequences of creative agriculture have

been divided into the following three categories in this study:

A- Economic (occupation and income, economic growth, accessibility, investment): Since creativity in the agricultural sector can be of high value, therefore, solving its challenges in the path of development shows a promising outcome for dynamics rural economy (FAO, 2008) and it can be considered as a good source of income for the poor and weak villagers of the rural society.

B- Social (participation, durability, educational facilities): In terms of social point, agriculture and cultivation pattern are determining factors in maintaining social cohesion, strengthening the social and cultural structure of the village, creating social networks for villagers and farmers, attracting facilities and services and finally are considered as the biggest and most important parameters for political, social and economic stability and security in the village (Mansouri, 2009). Social evolution is an evolution flowing from subsistence cultivation to commercial production of agricultural products, which includes specializing in the production of cash products, purchasing non-agricultural products in the market, and prevailing wage labor in agriculture. In fact, the basic needs strategy can be mentioned here. The basic needs strategy was noticed in many developing countries in the 1970s. This strategy is looking for a way to provide the basic needs of the poorest population of developing countries for income and services within a generation. In general, this strategy in developing countries affected the quality of life in rural areas, but could not eradicate poverty (Razavi, 1978).

C- Physical: Due to the creativity in the agricultural sector in the last few years, it has been able to have consequences for rural households in terms of physical aspect such as capabilities and accessibility, architectural style and construction, development of physical facilities such as access to agricultural machines and tools, access to personal vehicles, the development of communication routes (transportation) at the county level.

Reviewing and delving into scientific papers, most of the researches have been conducted about agriculture, and there is no research related to investigating the effects and consequences of creative agriculture on the development of rural areas, and if a research has been carried out, it is a

similar research. Therefore, researches about the effects of the agricultural sector on rural development, which have been identified as related to the research topic, are mentioned in the following as the background.

Dehghani (2014) conducted a research about the importance and role of agricultural activities in rural development. The results indicate that attention to the increase in population growth and the decrease in agricultural land per capita, the high cost of production, the high amount of waste especially in horticultural products, the lack of proper marketing, seasonal and hidden unemployment and the decrease in income in this sector have made agriculture encounter problems and challenges.

Shayan & Taghdisi (2016) analyzed the relationship between agriculture and rural development in Zarindasht Township. The results show that the most important effect of agriculture on rural development is the effect on the economic, recreational and residential situation, and the most significant effect of rural development on the agriculture is the agricultural services and technology.

Najafi Kani et al. (2018) investigated the role of agricultural activities risk management in improvement of economic indexes in the rural families in Gorgan city. The findings indicate that there is a significant relationship between the risk management of agricultural activities and most of the environmental components and natural disasters namely drought, flood, frost, etc. with a 99% confidence level.

Karimzadeh (2021) prioritized the barriers to agricultural development in rural areas of Saravan. According to the results, weakness and lack of proper support of farmers' barriers with the most importance and barriers to information and knowledge of farmers with the least importance have affected the development of rural agriculture in the County.

Yang & He (2013) studied on connotations and development strategies of creative agriculture. The results showed that these projects are mainly limited due to problems such as weak development concept, lack of support policies and inefficient industrial integration. Taking Zhejiang Province as an example, the authors proposed path choice, supportive system and related policy suggestions for the development of creative agriculture.

Zhang et al. (2013) studied the creative agriculture development model and strategy in the southeast coastal region. Based on the summary of the creative agriculture development results from the developed countries, the authors try to propose a creative agriculture development model and strategy in the framework of low-carbon and ecology after analyzing its suitability in the southeast coastal region, and then provide a decision-making reference for it.

Hung et al. (2019) conducted a research titled "Constructing a creative agricultural complex base on the law for development of the cultural and creative industries in Taiwan". This study proposes conclusions and recommendations for the creative agriculture complex from the two directions of agricultural resource and technology integration.

Andaningsih & Susanto (2022) studied empowering MSMEs in the creative economy of the agribusiness industrial sector in the Baranangsiang Area, Bogor City. The results indicate that research limitation is the significance of implementing, understanding and practical implementation in implementing empowerment

networks, especially for business unit services in Bogor City, West Java. The contribution of this research is to improve MSME empowerment services through the creative economy of the agricultural agribusiness sector in a strong and professional manner.

Shaikh et al. (2022) investigated the role of machine learning and artificial intelligence in precision agriculture and smart farming. The results highlight the potential of ICT technologies in traditional agriculture, as well as the challenges that may arise when they are used in farming techniques.

A review of the research literature and conducted studies implies the importance of the agricultural sector in rural development. The results of the studies show that the economic, social-cultural, institutional-management, environmental and finally physical consequences are of the most important effective consequences. Considering the identified consequences, this research aimed at investigating the effects and consequences of creative agriculture in the development of rural areas in the villages of Roshtkhar County (Figure 1).

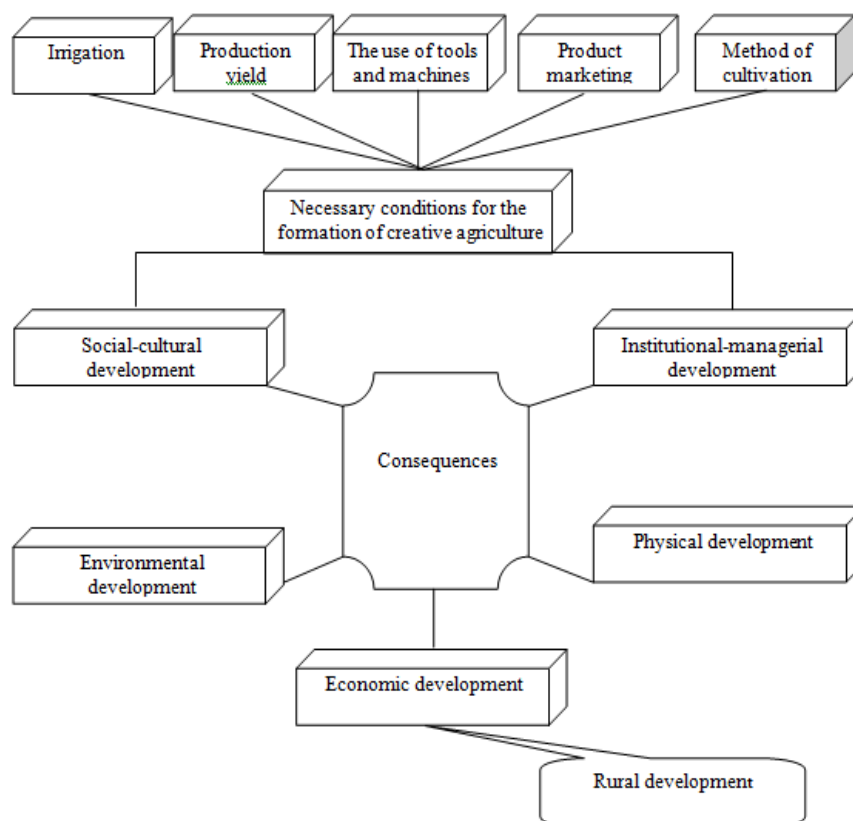


Figure 1. The conceptual framework of the research

3. Research Methodology

3.1. Geographical Scope of the Research

Roshtkhar County with an area of 4360 square kilometers is located in Razavi Khorasan province. This county is bordered by Torbat Heydarieh from the north and west, Khaf County from the east and southeast, and Gonabad County from the south (Figure 2). This county has two districts namely central and Jangal and four sub-

districts including Roshtkhar and Astane in the central district and Jangal and Shabeh in the Jangal district. The study area (Roshtkhar County) has 2 cities and 57 inhabited villages and according to the 2016 general population census, this county has a population of 46,522 people and 13,415 households, of which 20% of the population live in the city and 80% live in rural areas.

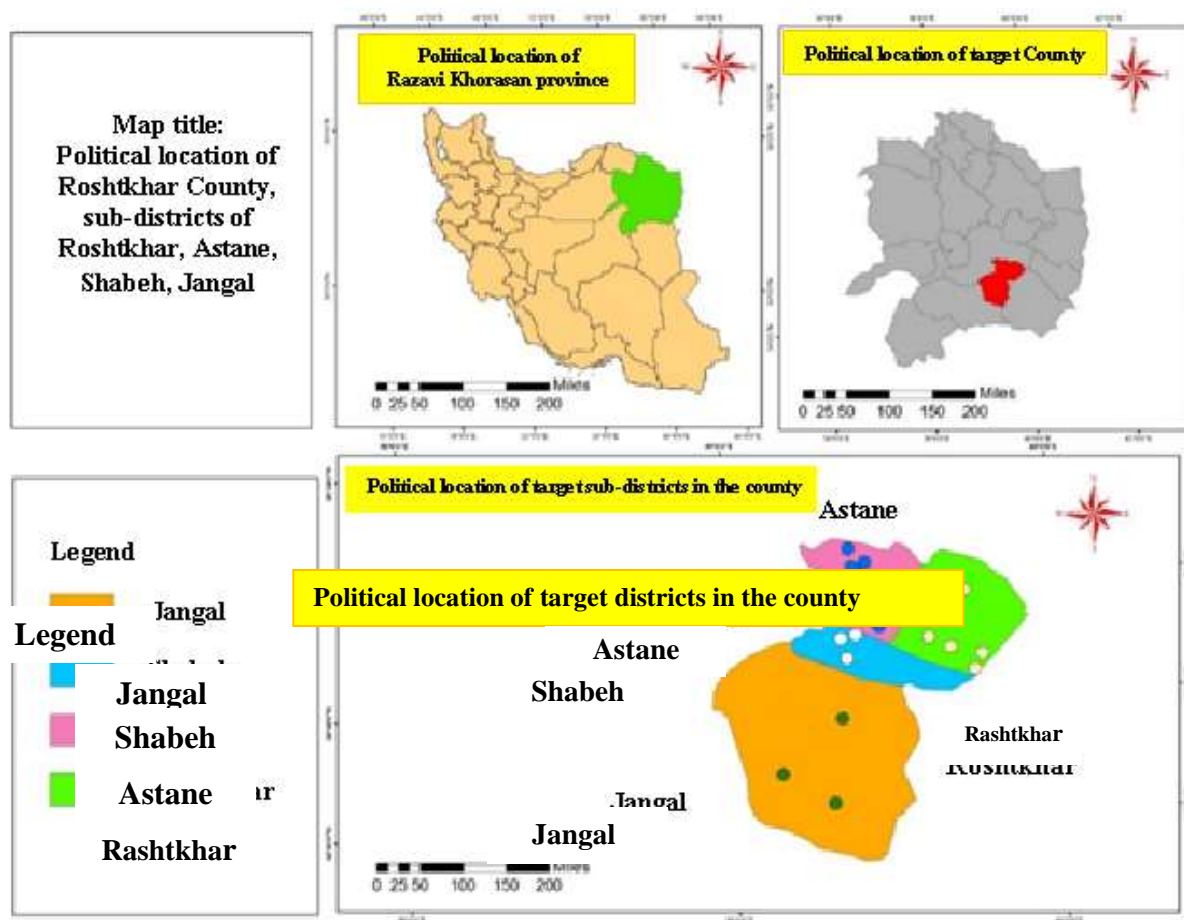


Figure 2. Location map of Roshtkhar County in the country and Khorasan Razavi province

3.2. Methodology

The study is applied in terms of its purpose and uses descriptive-analytical method to investigate the studied variables and has two main phases to collect data. The first phase included documentary and library studies as well as the use of internet facilities to review literature, research background, concepts, etc., and the second phase was conducted in the form of field research to collect statistical data and compile and complete the questionnaires.

According to the basic and key questions of the research, the indicators of the effects and consequences of creative agriculture (Table 1) and rural development in the study area (Table 2) and finally a questionnaire was prepared. It should be noted that the studied indicators have been selected according to the conditions of the region and from a wide range of indicators related to each sector, and their status has been measured both quantitatively and qualitatively.

Table 1. The status of the considered indicators in creative agriculture in the study areaSource: [Toulabi Nejad & Sadeghi, 2019](#); [Savari & Shokati Amghani, 2019](#); [Shafii et al., 2019](#); [Khalili et al., 2020](#)

Row	Dimension	Indicator
1	Agronomic and horticultural measures	Using transplanting seedling, using modified seeds, protective plowing, planting drought-resistant plants (saffron and pistachio), increasing crop diversity, using more resistant vegetative bases, preparing and interpreting the soil profile, reducing the diversity of trees, controlling pests, changing the cultivation pattern, leaving the land fallow
2	New irrigation measures	Optimal irrigation methods, optimal methods of water transfer, using covered canals, using new irrigation technologies, controlling floods with the help of earth dams, dredging of canals, irrigating during low evaporation time (night and evening), controlling waste water
3	Animal husbandry measures	Using optimized livestock, following health principles in keeping livestock, reducing the number of livestock, grazing under grass and trees, manual feeding of livestock, protecting the pastures
4	Managerial measures	Financial management, local cooperative companies, education and extension, strengthening local management

Table 2. The status of the considered indicators in rural development in the study areaSource: [Barghi & Memarenamieh, 2016](#); [Bostani et al., 2016](#); [Salehian et al., 2020](#); [Falahati & Azizi, 2019](#); [Azkia & Kamvar, 2013](#); [Asadi & Mazhabian, 2016](#); [Mousavi et al., 2017](#); [Belton, et al, 2021](#); [Khalil et al., 2021](#); [Sharp et al., 2020](#); [Van Hoyweghen et al., 2020](#); [Abay et al., 2021](#); [Dharmawan et al., 2020](#); [Basole, 2017](#); [Zinchuk et al., 2018](#); [Ayala & Bergad, 2020](#); [Aayog, 2017](#); [Donnelly, 2017](#); [Delgado & Siamwalla, 2018](#)

Dimensions		Indicators
Economic	Economic growth (10 items)	1- Job satisfaction, 2- Satisfaction with income, 3- Occupation in informal jobs, 4- Occupation status of women and youth, 5- Satisfaction with job variety, 6- Equal distribution of job opportunities, 7- Reducing poverty and destitution, 8- Hoping for a future job
	Investment (5 items)	1- The possibility of saving part of the income, 2- Establishing and strengthening of financial and microcredit institutions, 3- Increasing investment in the field of infrastructure services, 4- Increasing investment in the field of educational and medical services, 5- Investing in the establishing production units and small and medium enterprises
	Occupation and income (8 items)	1- Increasing the price of land and housing in the village, 2- Using mechanized and new agricultural tools, 3- New constructions in the village, 4- Tendency to invest in the village, 5- Purchasing power for daily needs, 6- The progress of the economic situation of the village, 7- The yield of agricultural products, 8- The amount of bank deposits, 9- The income from agricultural and livestock products, 10- Having luxury appliances in the house
	Accessibility (5 items)	1- Access to durable and non-durable consumer goods, 2- Easy access to the market for selling agricultural products, 3- Access to transportation, 4- Access to useful information related to quality of sustainable economy, 5- Access to credit and financial services
Social-Cultural	Social and psychological security	1- Tendency to continue living in the village, 2- Reducing rural migrations, 3- External relations of the village with neighboring areas, 4- Expanding native-local culture, 5- Tendency to improve family relations in village, 6- Reducing abnormality among village youth, 7- Village security, 8- Region security, 9- Feeling of social justice, 10- Reducing feeling of poverty
	Awareness and sense of belonging to the society (10 items)	1- Increasing the awareness and knowledge of the local community regarding the social rights of individuals, 2- The sense of belonging to the living environment and motherhood community, 3- Increasing the level of literacy and education, 4- Individuals' awareness and knowledge towards the knowledge of the living environment, 5- The local managers' awareness towards the common demands and needs of the people, 6- Easy access to educational and extensional facilities, 7- Changing in the social life style of the local residents, 8- Strengthening of national institutions, using the local dialect, 9- Strengthening the social identity of the village, 10- The sense of belonging to the village
	Social cohesion (7	1- Using local clothing, 2- Holding ceremonies in traditional and local ways, 3- villagers'

Dimensions		Indicators
	items)	interaction with tourists and non-native people, 4- Participating in collective workshops, 5- Financial participation in village affairs, 6 - Satisfaction with living together with each other, 7- Participating in the village councils
	Level of satisfaction (8 items)	1- Level of satisfaction with job, 2- Level of satisfaction with the allocation of capital sent by immigrants, 3- Level of satisfaction with housing and physical space, 4- Level of satisfaction with the quality of access to infrastructure and public services, 5- Level of satisfaction with access to support services, 6- Level of satisfaction with the quality of communication services, 7- Level of satisfaction with access to facilities and amenities, 8- Level of satisfaction with the social situation of the region
Institutional-managerial	Managerial awareness (9 items)	1- Managers' view based on knowing the opportunity of investment funds for the development of the region, 2- Local managers' awareness about how to allocate resources, 3- Knowing the social, economic, and environmental capacities and limitations in the region by responsible managers, 4- Designing policies and guidelines based on local and regional conditions and management, 5- The ability to administer and organize long-term management mechanisms in various areas of the region, 6- More managers' attention to new methods of regional and local development, including the promotion of knowledge, 7- Learning, 8- Social development and entrepreneurship, 9- Proper communication and coordination of management institutions and organizations in regional development affairs.
	Institutional-managerial approaches (3 items)	1- Making necessary infrastructures and measures for correct and appropriate allocation of funds, 2- Developing entrepreneurship and appropriate extensional methods at the village level, 3- Increasing the number of non-governmental and local institutions in the field of cooperation and coordination between people in order to optimally allocate resources
Physical	Capabilities and accessibility (11 items)	1- Access to roads within and outside the region, 2- Access to suitable means of transportation, 3- Access to health care space, 4- Access to financial and credit services, 5- Access to all types of welfare and educational services, 6- Access to new and high-quality schools, 7- Easy access and less time for children and teenagers to schools, 8- The presence of suitable sports facilities, 9- Easy access to shopping centers, 10- Access to the library, 11- Access to public-recreational spaces
	Architecture and construction style (10 items)	1- Expanding the village structure in accordance with the slope of the land, 2- The harmony between the newly built areas and the old structure of the village, 3- The proximity of the village to agricultural lands and green and beautiful nature, 4- Using beautiful local materials in the architecture of the village, 5- The existence of buildings and structures suitable for the internal texture of the village, 6- Using beautiful traditional architectural methods in forming the texture of the village, 7- The existence of residential and recreational uses suitable for the tourists of the village, 8- The existence of old uses with ancient history, 9- The existence of high quality historical buildings in the village, 10- The appropriate quality of communication routes and available routes
	Development of infrastructural facilities and services (9 items)	1- The level of internal improvement of the village, 2- Establishing service facilities in the village, 3- The presence of political-administrative institutions in the village, 4- The coverage of the village's green space, 5- Recreation-entertainment facilities, 6- Educational infrastructure facilities in the village, 7- public health infrastructure facilities, 8- Access to communication services, 9- Access to agricultural services

The statistical population includes all rural households in the study area. Roshtkhar County has 82 villages, according to the 2016 National Population and Housing Census, 25 villages in this county are uninhabited, and a total of 57 villages are inhabited.

Based on the 2016 census, this county has a population of 46,522 people and 13,415 households. Out of these 57 villages, based on the estimated sample size, 20 villages in this region

were selected as a sample. In this research, random sampling was used and the sample size was determined by Cochran's formula. The statistical population is estimated $N = 6447$ and the number of sample size is estimated $n = 377$ (Table 3). The selection of the number of samples has been according to the population of the villages, and 20 villages with a population of over 1000 ones have been selected.

Table 3. The status of the studied villages of Roshtkhar CountySource: [Roshtkhar Health Care Network, 2023](#)

	Jangal sub-district				
	Row	Village	Number of households	Number of populations	Number of samples
Jangal district	1	Janatabad	712	2655	35
	2	Chahshour	131	493	15
	3	Alinaghi Sofla	40	123	10
	Shabeh sub-district				
	Row	Village	Number of households	Number of populations	Number of samples
	1	Haghan Abad	152	562	15
	2	Moharam Abad	22	62	5
	3	Feyzabad	53	150	10
	Astane sub-district				
Central district	Row	Village	Number of households	Number of populations	Number of samples
	1	Aliabad-e Daman	313	1075	25
	2	Malek Abad	458	1569	25
	3	Abas Abad Faramishan	902	2965	35
	4	Basfar	1131	3917	42
	5	Rivand	42	146	10
	6	Kazem Abad	47	156	10
	Roshtkhar sub-district				
	Row	Village	Number of households	Number of populations	Number of samples
	1	Abbas Abad	210	634	15
	2	Saadat Abad	672	2310	35
	3	Ghader Abad	44	167	10
	4	Sadegh Abad	22	67	5
	5	Mahdi Abad	485	1620	25
	6	Dastjerd	9	24	5
	7	Fathabad	893	2825	35
	8	Rouh Abad	109	324	10

The necessary data was collected based on the questionnaire prepared by the researcher, and the number of questionnaires completed by the studied rural households was 377. In the questionnaire, the Likert scale was used to measure the research indicators. Statistical tests were used to analyze the data using

Amos and SPSS software. For the validity of the questionnaires in this study, decision-making groups including 15 elites (university professors), experts or managers of rural and agricultural development were consulted ([Table 4](#)).

Table 4. Characteristics of the elite and rural development expert

Characteristics	Age	Degree	field of activity	expertise
Rural Development Expert	33	Bachelor	Governorship	Rural Development
	36	Doctoral student		geography and rural planning
	27	Bachelor		Rural Development
	45	Master of art		geography and rural planning
	51	Associate Degree		civil and structural engineering
Rural Development Expert	29	doctorate	Agricultural Jihad	Agricultural economics
	35	Master of science		poultry and livestock
	55	Associate Degree		Agronomic and horticultural affairs
	42	Master of science		Fisheries
	38	Bachelor		Drainage and Soil Improvement
Elites	39	Doctorate	University professor	Geography and Rural Planning
	44			
	48			
	56			
	46			

Then Cronbach's alpha was used for the reliability of the questionnaires (creative settlements and rural development), the results of which are

shown in [table 5](#). The process of this study is illustrated in [Figure \(3\)](#).

Table 5. Cronbach's alpha of the studied subjects of the research

Row	Subject	Number of items	Cronbach's alpha
1	Creative agriculture	30	0.88
2	Rural development	30	0.79

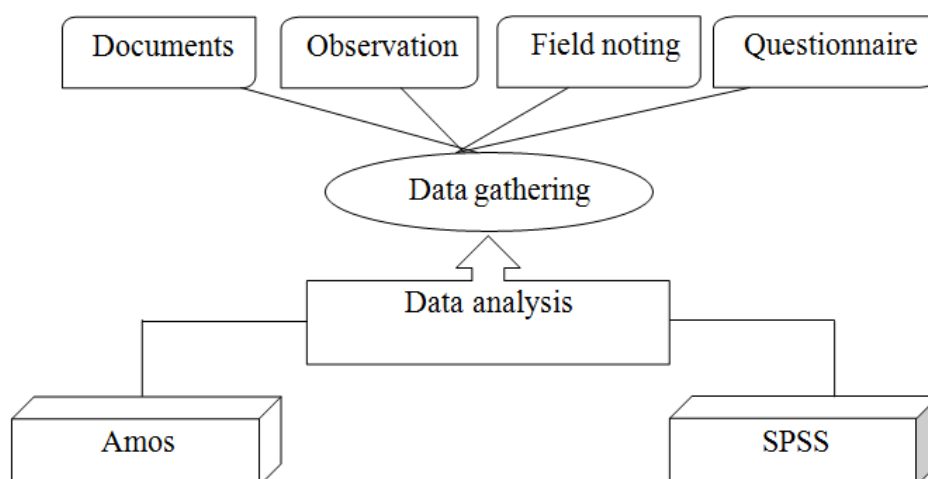


Figure 3. The process of this study

4. Research Findings

Out of the total of 377 of the studied households, 88.7% (280 ones) were male and 11.3% (97 people) were female. The highest frequency is related to the age group of 36 to 45 years, where 195 ones (32.3%) are in this age group. In terms of the level of education, 9.4% of the studied individuals were illiterate and more than 19.3% of the individuals have a bachelor degree or higher. According to the supplementary questionnaire,

most of the household heads (39.5%) hold job as a farmer and the jobs including laborers, employee and animal husbandry are in the next ranks. The average monthly income of people in the study area is 730 thousand Tomans and the highest income group is from 500 thousand Tomans to one million Tomans, and nearly 50% of individuals are in this income group. More results are shown in [Table \(6\)](#).

Table 6. Distribution of respondents according to personal and occupational characteristics

Variable	Levels	Frequency	Percent	Statistic indicators
Gender	Male	280	88.7	Mode: male
	Female	97	11.3	
Age	Under 25	45	12.2	Mean score: 46.05 Mode: 45 Standard deviation: 14.5 Minimum: 30 Maximum: 85
	25-35	90	25.6	
	35-45	160	37.8	
	45-55	52	14.5	
	55-65	20	6.7	
	66 and over	10	3.2	
Family size	Less than 2	15	2.1	Mean score: 4.34 Standard deviation: 1.136 Mode: 5
	2-4	190	50.5	
	5-7	102	30.8	
	7 and over	70	16.6	
Education	Illiterate	7	3.4	Mode: High school

Variable	Levels	Frequency	Percent	Statistic indicators
	Primary school	20	9.8	
	High school	158	45.2	
	Diploma	106	22.3	
	Bachelor and over	86	19.3	
Occupation	Farmer	152	39.5	Mode: Farmer
	Employee	60	15.6	
	Laborer	80	22.4	
	Free lance	64	18.7	
	Animal husbandry	21	3.8	
Average monthly income	Under 300,000	15	6.5	Mean score: 703000 Mode: 500000 Standard deviation: 441302 Minimum: 30
	300000-500000	82	2.6	
	501000-1000000	201	45.5	
	1000000-2000000	68	20.8	
	2000000 and over	10	4.6	

The results of investigating the creative agriculture status on the rural households of Roshtkhar County show that 75% of the studied households have a favorable status and 25% experience various degrees of the consequences of creative agriculture. 13.4% are in an average status, 7.8% are in an unfavorable, and 3.8% are in a very unfavorable status. Based on the obtained results, it can be deduced that creative

agriculture has been able to have a favorable effect on the status of rural households in the study area. The main consequences of creative agriculture in the study are job satisfaction, satisfaction with the income, the possibility of saving a part of the income, the use of mechanized and new agricultural tools, access to useful information related to improving the quality of the sustainable economy (Table 7).

Table 7. The status of the effect of creative agriculture on the rural households of Roshtkhar County

Items	Consequences of creative agriculture			
	Favorable	Average	Unfavorable	Very unfavorable
Frequency	282	57	25	13
Percent	75.0	13.4	7.8	3.8

Analysis of variance was used to investigate the difference between the villages of the county in terms of creative agriculture. The results of the One-way Anova test show that the average of the variances between the groups is higher than the

average within the groups as the P value is less than 0.001. In this regard, with a confidence level of 99%, there is a significant difference between the villages of Roshtkhar County in terms of creative agriculture (Table 8).

Table 8. Investigating the difference between the villages of Roshtkhar County in terms of creative agriculture

Indicator	Variance	Sum of squares	Degree of freedom	Mean squares	Significance level
Creative agriculture	Between groups	31.120	19	6.642	0.000
	Within groups	7.201	1340	0.005	
	Total	38.321	13.59		

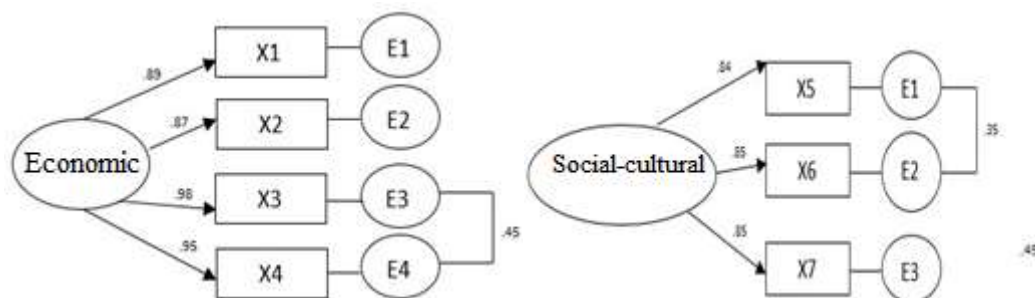
Before the measurement models, the four dimensions of the consequences of creative agriculture are described. The mean score of all the indicators and variables of the consequences of creative agriculture (Economic, social-cultural, institutional-managerial and finally physical) are

higher than the average value of the Likert scale (3). The results indicate that the consequences of creative agriculture are higher than average and are in a favorable status in the study area (Table 9).

Table 9. Description of the final items and variables (observed and researcher-made indicators) of the consequences of creative agriculture

Dimensions of the consequences of creative agriculture	Symbol	Items and variables (observed and researcher-made indicators)		
		Items	Mean	Standard deviation
Economic	X ₁	Economic growth (10 items)	4.05	0.670
	X ₂	Investment (5 items)	3.97	0.612
	X ₃	Occupation and income (8 items)	4.20	0.598
	X ₄	Accessibility (5 items)	4.12	0.937
Social-cultural	X ₅	Awareness and sense of belonging to the society (10 items)	3.88	0.790
	X ₆	Social cohesion (7 items)	3.95	0.702
	X ₇	Level of satisfaction (8 items)	3.75	0.815
Institutional-managerial	X ₈	Managerial awareness (9 items)	3.70	0.829
	X ₉	Institutional-managerial approaches (3 items)	3.68	0.870
Physical	X ₁₀	Capabilities and accessibility (11 items)	3.59	0.950
	X ₁₁	Architecture and construction style (10 items)	3.55	0.980
	X ₁₂	Development of infrastructural facilities and services (9 items)	3.64	0.891

A) Measurement model of economic dimension B) Measurement model of social-cultural dimension



C) Measurement model of Institutional-managerial D) Measurement model of social-cultural dimension

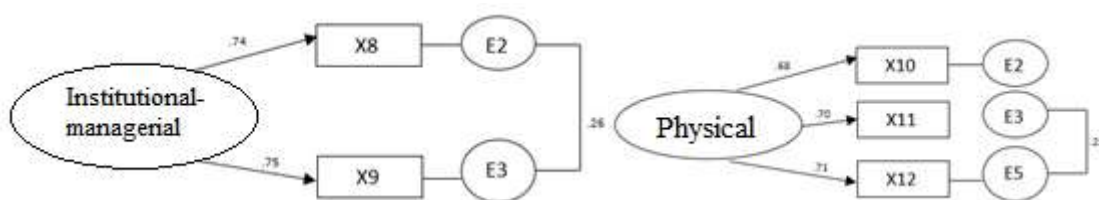


Figure 4. Factor load of the observed variables for 4 dimensions of the research

After describing the variables of each dimension, in order to present an experimental model of the consequences of creative agriculture on the rural households of Roshtkhar County using Amos software, first, 4 first-order confirmatory factor analysis (CFA) models related to the research variables were drawn and then the model was validated (Figure 4, Table 10).

As shown in Figure 4, the factor loadings of each variable of the 4 models are in a favorable status. To evaluate the overall measurement models of 4 dependent dimensions of the research, the most

important model fit evaluation indicators were extracted from the references and the calculated values were compared with the proposed criteria. As can be seen in Table 10, all the estimated criteria are in high agreement with the desired values (proposed criteria). It can be deduced that the 4 drawn measurement models possess the required properties and validity for the design of the final model of consequences of creative agriculture on the rural households of Roshtkhar County.

After fitting all the dependent variables in 4 measurement models, the model of the consequences of creative agriculture on the study area is drawn using Amos Graphics (Figure 5). In this model, creative agriculture has the most effect on the economic dimension (Z1), among which the occupation and income component (E3) has the most effect.

As can be seen, in the mentioned model, creative agriculture is used as a manifest variable and

dependent variables are used as latent variables. Table 11 illustrated the dimensions of evaluating the overall measurement model of the consequences of creative agriculture on the rural households of Roshtkhar County along with the proposed criteria.

The fitted model has the required validity and accuracy and has been able to explain the effects of creative agriculture on the rural households of this county.

Table 10. Dimensions of evaluating the overall measurement model of dependent variables

Dimensions	CMIN	DF	CMIN/DF	CFI	RMSEA	HOELTER	RMR	GFI	NFI	PRATIO
Economic	8.058	3	3.249	0.883	0.046	199	0.010	0.891	0.888	0.300
Social-cultural	6.724	3	1.117	0.889	0.036	480	0.008	0.890	0.789	0.300
Institutional-managerial	0.179	1	0.179	1	0.01	3037	0.001	1	1	0.177
Physical	4.489	4	1.079	0.889	0.030	498	0.007	0.881	0.882	0.400
Proposed values	-	-	<5	>0.9	<0.05	>75	0	>0.9	>0.9	0-1

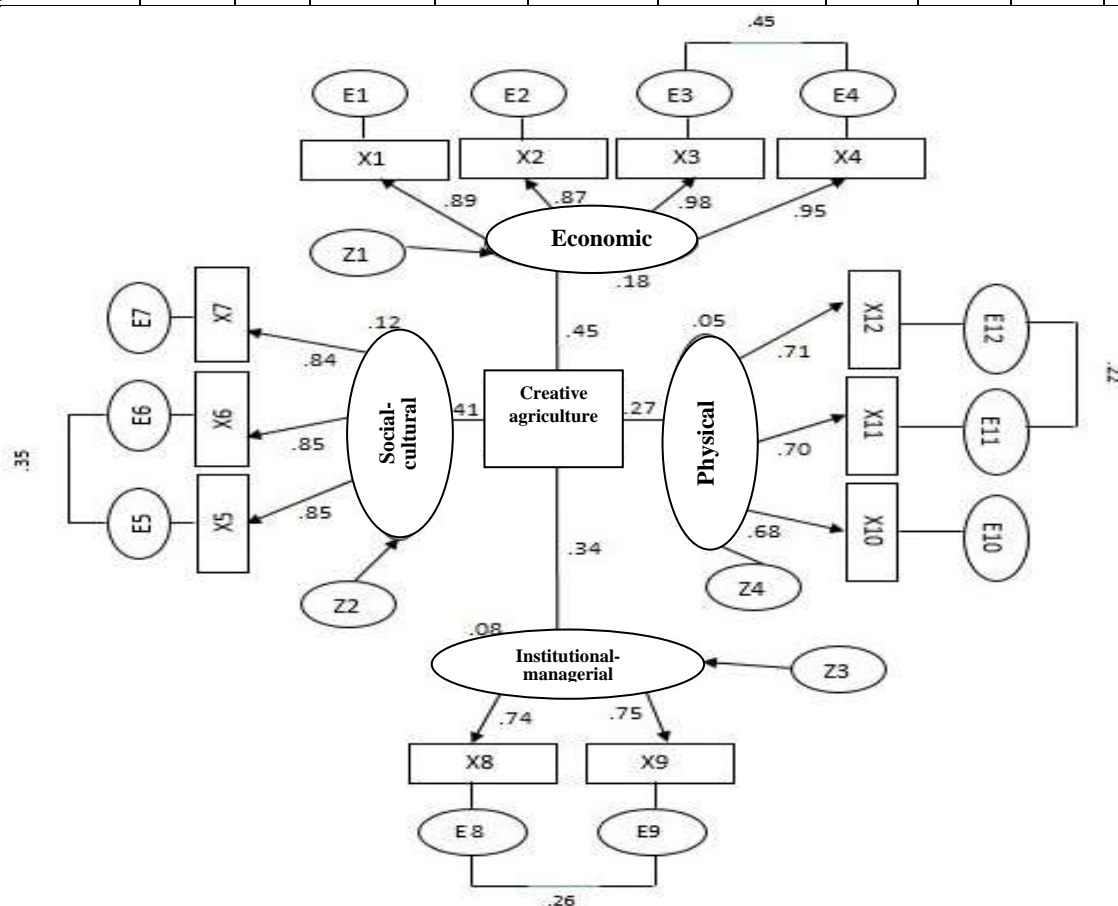


Figure 5. The final structural equation model of the effects and consequences of creative agriculture on rural households of Roshtkhar County

Table 11. Dimensions of evaluating the overall model of the effects and consequences of creative agriculture on rural households of Roshtkhar County

Dimensions	CMIN	DF	CMIN/DF	CFI	RMSEA	HOELTER	RMR	GFI	NFI	PRATIO
	912.720	420	2.619	0.980	0.062	115	0.11	0.980	0.990	0.936
Proposed values	-	-	<5	>0.9	<0.05	>75	0	>0.9	>0.9	0-1

After evaluating the fit of the model of the consequences of creative agriculture on rural households in the study area, the effects of creative agriculture on the dependent variables of the research were investigated (Table 12). Since in the presented model, the direct effects of creative agriculture on the dependent variables of the research are drawn, in the results of

investigating the effects of creative agriculture on the 4 dependent variables, the total effects of creative agriculture on the dependent variables are mentioned. As can be seen (Table 12), creative agriculture has had the greatest effects on economic and social-cultural variables with total effects of 0.509 and 0.454, respectively.

Table 12. Estimation of standard, non-standard and total effects of creative agriculture on dependent variables of the research

Independent variable	dependent variable	Estimation		Critical ratio	Total effect	Significance level
		Standard	Non-Standard			
Creative agriculture	Economic	0.109	0.509	17.648	0.509	0.000
	Social-cultural	0.108	0.454	15.918	0.454	0.000
	Institutional-managerial	0.102	0.340	12.821	0.340	0.000
	Physical	0.091	0.290	9.358	0.290	0.000

The results of the step-by-step regression show that among the four variables of creative agriculture that entered this model, the component of modern irrigation measures has the largest

contribution to creative agriculture with a coefficient of 0.205, so that it could explain 36.9 percentage of the variance (Table 13).

Table 13. Entered indicators and the contribution of each variable in the step-by-step regression model on creative agriculture

Steps	Entered indicators at each step	Coefficient of Determination (R)	The contribution of each variable in the determination of the dependent variable (percentage)
Step 1	Agronomic and horticultural measures	0.389	20.6
Step 2	New irrigation measures	0.205	36.9
Step 3	Animal husbandry measures	0.421	11.1
Step 4	Managerial measures	0.216	31.4

In table 14, beta for each independent variable shows the average amount by which the creative agriculture increases when the independent variable increases one standard deviation and other independent variables are held constant. New irrigation measures with a beta of 0.502 and managerial measures with a beta of 0.420 are the most important in increasing the level of creative agriculture in villages, respectively.

Table 14. Step-by-step regression coefficients to investigate the effect of independent variables on the level of creative agriculture and determining the relative importance of variables

Variables	Unstandardized coefficient B	Standardized coefficient Beta	Standard Error	t	Sig.
Constant	40.653	-	-	-	-
Agronomic and horticultural measures	1.420	0.378	0.32	0.637	0.000
New irrigation measures	0.753	0.502	0.47	31.4	0.000
Animal husbandry measures	0.622	0.340	0.53	14.92	0.000
Managerial measures	1.124	0.420	0.52	15	0.000

To interpret [table 15](#), firstly, the amount of $ADJ.R^2$ is taken into account. This amount shows how many percent of the variance of rural development is predicted by the mentioned model. Since the amount of $ADJ.R^2$ is 0.652 and if this value is multiplied by 100, it will be equal to 65.2, it means that the four variables including agronomic and horticultural measures, new irrigation measures, animal husbandry measures and managerial measures could predict 65.2% of the variance of rural development. The next

indicator is the beta of each variable. As can be seen from the P-value of each variable, there are four variables including agronomic and horticultural measures, new irrigation measures, animal husbandry measures and managerial measures, which significantly predict rural development. Increasing one standard deviation of new irrigation measures leads to 0.38 increase in standard deviation of rural development ([Table 15](#)).

Table 15. The results of linear regression analysis to predict rural development through creative agriculture

Variables	Unstandardized coefficient B	Standard Error	Standardized coefficient Beta	t	Sig.
Constant	38.411	33.314	-	0.345	0.790
Agronomic and horticultural measures	1.567	0.30	0.328	2.470	0.62
New irrigation measures	0.583	0.38	0.420	1.127	0.14
Animal husbandry measures	0.511	0.78	0.265	2.110	0.27
Managerial measures	1.316	0.73	0.355	1.288	0.48

5. Discussion and conclusion

Investigating the status of creative agriculture, as one of the most important goals of rural development, is important from various aspects. On the one hand, creative agriculture investigates the current status of rural society in various ways. If the conditions of the society are inappropriate in terms of creative agriculture, food security, the vitality of the rural community, which is a necessary condition for the villagers' participation in the process of rural development, faces a new challenge. On the other hand, since the villagers' benefit from an acceptable level of creative agriculture in rural communities indicates the development and progress of planning in the development of local communities, special consideration should be given to creative agriculture sector. In this regard, creative agriculture in rural communities can cause many consequences and effects on rural communities and their environment to help these communities to achieve their main goal. This study aimed at investigating the consequences of creative agriculture and its role in the rural development of Roshtkhar County. The results of investigating the creative agriculture status on the rural households of Roshtkhar County indicate that 75% of the studied households have a favorable status and 25% experience various degrees of the consequences of creative agriculture. The

obtained result is consistent with the findings of [Asghari Lafmejani & Eizadi \(2017\)](#), [Pourtaheri et al. \(2014\)](#), [Safarpour et al \(2014\)](#). The findings confirm that creative agriculture has had the greatest effects on economic and social-cultural variables with total effects of 0.509 and 0.454, respectively. It could be due to the fact that the dominant source of livelihood for 95% of the villages of Roshtkhar County is the agricultural sector and its sub-sectors. On the one hand, the reduction of the production costs of agricultural and livestock products, and on the other hand, the rapid increase in the price of the aforementioned products, have made the activity in the agricultural sector profitable, and the agricultural products such as saffron and pistachios grown in this area has provided a large income to the rural households of this region. As a result, the savings obtained through the income of the agricultural sector could lead to development in different dimensions of rural households and even rural development. In addition, due to the strong need for water resources for the agricultural sector, rural households have been able to avoid the amount of harvested water by applying the creative agriculture. Villagers can increase the area under cultivation using new irrigation system in creative agriculture and consequently earn more income. Nonetheless, the effect of creative agriculture on the research dependent variables has been different. Its effect on economic and

social-cultural variables has been more than other variables. The development of creative agriculture in the study area can improve the status of economic and social-cultural development, while the reduction of creative agriculture may weaken the status of the studied variables. The result is consistent with the findings of Izadi et al. (2023), Laurett et al. (2021), Genthon et al. (2015). In sum, the following points should be taken into account in order to improve the effects and consequences of creative agriculture and its role in the development of rural areas in the villages of Roshtkhar County:

- If the planners in the rural area are interested in developing the rural environment and are concerned about returning human forces to the village, it is suggested that they should consider the dimensions (agricultural measures, modern irrigation measures, animal husbandry measures and managerial measures) and requirements of creating a suitable rural environment for the prosperity of creative agriculture as a source of income and livelihood and try to pave the way for it. Since creative agriculture has special and unique features, such as being consistent with technology, it can be introduced as the best solution.
- The presence of creative farmers makes the agricultural sector develop significantly because creative farmers can partially compensate for the deficiencies of the agricultural sector through innovation and creativity in agricultural fields.

- Creativity in the agricultural sector can be strengthened by holding training and consulting classes, creating, supporting and developing organizations active in creative agriculture and using the experiences of creative farmers.
- In order to improve the consequences of creative agriculture in rural development in the study area, variables and factors should be selected that are most compatible with the conditions of the study area. The existence of restrictions such as the not providing free and low-interest loans and credit facilities to the villagers, the non-guaranteed purchase of agricultural products by the government, the lack of culture to promote creative agriculture, etc., has caused the slow speed of creative agriculture in the villages of Roshtkhar County. In this regard, it is suggested that the necessary support be provided by the relevant institutions and organizations.

Acknowledgments

The current paper is extracted from the doctoral dissertation of the first author (Ali Izadi) in the Department of Geography & Rural Planning, Faculty of Geography and Environmental Planning, University of Sistan and Baluchestan, Zahedan, Iran.

Authors' contributions

The authors equally contributed to the preparation of this article.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Aayog, N. I. T. I. (2017). Changing structure of rural economy of India implications for employment and growth. National Institution for Transforming India, Government of India. <https://www.niti.gov.in/sites/default/files/2021>
2. Abay, K. A., Asnake, W., Ayalew, H., Chamberlin, J., & Sumberg, J. (2021). Landscapes of opportunity: patterns of young people's engagement with the rural economy in sub-Saharan Africa. *The Journal of Development Studies*, 57(4), 594-613. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/00220388.2020.1808195>
3. Afrakhteh, H., Hajipour, M., Gourzin, M., & Nejati, B. (2013). The situation of sustainable agricultural development in iran development plans case: five-year plans after the revolution. *Quarterly Journal of the Macro and Strategic Policies*, 1(Vol1-No1), 43-62. [In Persian] [10.30507/jmsp.2013.3269](https://doi.org/10.30507/jmsp.2013.3269)
4. Agricultural Jihad of Roshtkhar County. (2022). The prospect of developing the level of agricultural land and increasing the production yield in Roshtkhar County.
5. Andaningsih, I. R., & Susanto, A. H. (2022). Empowering MSMEs in the creative economy of the agrobusiness industrial sector in the Baranangsiang Area, BogorCity, West Java. *Asian Journal of*

- Management, Entrepreneurship and Social Science*, 2(01), 48-59.
<http://www.ajmesc.com/index.php/ajmesc/article/view/54>
6. Asadi, A., & Mazhabian, M. (2016). An analysis on the necessity of growth and development of the rural economy (case study: agriculture and animal husbandry economy in a resistance economy from the perspective of the Holy Quran), *Shabak Journal*, 2(6), 17-34. [In Persian] <https://civilica.com/doc/651244>
 7. Asghari Lafmejani, S., & Eizadi, A. (2017). Investigation of saffron role in job creation for rural families (Case study: Roshtkhar Rural District). *Journal of Saffron Research*, 4(2), 210-228. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22077/jsr.2017.521>
 8. Ayala, C. J., & Bergad, L. W. (2020). *Agrarian Puerto Rico: Reconsidering rural economy and society, 1899–1940*. Cambridge University Press.
 9. Azkia, M., & Kamvar, N. (2013). The sustainable development of rural tourism in Chashm village of Mahdishahr division. *Journal of Iranian Social Development Studies*, 5(3), 107-122. [In Persian] https://jisds.srbiau.ac.ir/issue_408_508.html
 10. Barghi, H., & Memaremanieh, M. (2016). Investigating effects of drought on rural economic structure using factor analysis (case study: Golab Dehestan of Kashan county). *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 5(1), 137-148. [In Persian] <https://doi: 10.22067/jrrp.v5i1.46538>
 11. Basole, A. (2017). What does the rural economy need? *Economic and Political Weekly*, 52(9), 40-43. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/26696020>
 12. Belton, B., Cho, A., Filipski, M. J., Goeb, J., Lambrecht, I., Mather, D., & Win, M. T. (2021). *Opportunities and constraints for production and income growth in rural Myanmar: Inter-regional variations in the composition of agriculture, livelihoods, and the rural economy* (Vol. 7). Intl Food Policy Res Inst.
 13. Bostani, A., Najafpour, B., & Javani, K. (2016). Analysis the effects of drought on rural settlements instability in Drab villages township. *Regional Planning*, 6(21), 155-166. [In Persian] https://jzpm.marvdasht.iau.ir/article_1787.html?lang=en
 14. Connolly-Boutin, L. & Smit, B. (2016). Climate change, food security, and livelihoods in sub-Saharan Africa. *Regional Environmental Change*, 16(2), 385- 399. <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10113-015-0761-x>
 15. Dadour Khani, F. (2006). Rural development and women's economic challenges, *Geographical Research Journal*, 38(55), 171-188. [In Persian] <https://elmnet.ir/export/1134568-21632?type=BibTeX>
 16. Dadres Moghadam, A. (2010). *Investigating factors affecting the adoption of new technologies by pistachio farmers of South Khorasan province*, (Unpublished master thesis). Islamic Azad University University, Birjand, Iran. [In Persian]
 17. Dadvar Khani, F., Malekan, A., Azmi, A., & Ahmadi, R. (2013). Comparative study of social capital on rural development upgrade (case study: Godvin Rural District, Kangavar County). *Spatial Planning*, 3(3), 125-144. [In Persian] [20.1001.1.22287485.1392.3.3.10.1](https://doi.org/10.1001.1.22287485.1392.3.3.10.1)
 18. Dehghani, A. (2014). The importance and role of agricultural activities in rural development, the first national conference on agriculture, environment and food security, Jiroft, pp. 1-10. [In Persian] <https://civilica.com/doc/375132>
 19. Delgado, C. L., & Siamwalla, A. (2018). Rural economy and farm income diversification in developing countries. In *Food Security, Diversification and Resource Management: Refocusing the Role of Agriculture?* (pp. 126-143). Routledge. https://ageconsearch.umn.edu/record/91855/files/pubs_divs_mtid_dp_papers_dp20.pdf
 20. Dharmawan, A. H., Mardiyansih, D. I., Komarudin, H., Ghazoul, J., Pacheco, P., & Rahmadian, F. (2020). Dynamics of rural economy: a socio-economic understanding of oil palm expansion and landscape changes in East Kalimantan, Indonesia. *Land*, 9(7), 213. <https://www.mdpi.com/2073-445X/9/7/213>
 21. Donnelly, J. S. (2017). *The Land and the People of Nineteenth-Century Cork: The Rural Economy and the Land Question* (Vol. 5). Taylor & Francis.
 22. European Commission (Agriculture and Rural Development). (2013). The Common Agricultural Policy after 2013. Available at: <http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/cap-post-2013/>

23. Falahati, S., & Azizi, J. (2019). Role of rural markets in rural people's economic prosperity in Guilan Province of Iran. *Village and Development*, 22(2), 125-139. [In Persian] [https://doi: 10.30490/rvt.2019.95394](https://doi.org/10.30490/rvt.2019.95394)
24. FAO. (1997). *Agriculture Towards 2010*. Tehran: FAO Publications, the Office of Producing Extension Program and Technical Publishing, Ministry of Agricultural Jihad, the organization of Agricultural Research, Education and extension, Agricultural Development Deputy. [In Persian]
25. FAO. (2008). *The Role of High-Value Crops in Rural Poverty Reduction in The Near East and North Africa*. Near East and North Africa Division, Program Management Department. 26p.
26. Finland's EU Presidency. (2006). The European Model of Agriculture: Challenges Ahead. A Background Paper for the Meeting of Ministers of Agriculture in Oulu 26.9.2006. SN 3098/06.
27. Genthon, P., Hector, B., Luxereau, A., Descloîtres, M., Abdou, H., Hinderer, J., & Bakalowicz, M. (2015). Groundwater recharge by Sahelian rivers—consequences for agricultural development: example from the lower Komadugu Yobe River (Eastern Niger, Lake Chad Basin). *Environmental Earth Sciences*, 74, 1291-1302. <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s12665-015-4119-y>
28. Habbershon, T.G. (2006). The Family as a Distinct Context for Entrepreneurship, From: Praeger Perspectives on Entrepreneurship, Vol. III Edited by Timothy G. Habbershon & Mark Rice. <https://scholar.google.com/scholar>
29. Hung, T. A., Hsu, C. K., & Chen, Y. C. (2019). Constructing a creative agricultural complex base on the law for development of the cultural and creative industries in Taiwan. *Open Access Library Journal*, 6(3), 1-11. <https://www.scirp.org/journal/paperinformation.aspx?paperid=91153>
30. Izadi, A., Tayebnia, S. H., & Bazrafshan, J. (2023). Investigating factors affecting the sustainable livelihood of rural households: a case study of agricultural section of rostaq rural district in Khalilabad County. *Village and Space Sustainable Development*, 4(1), 84-100. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22077/vssd.2022.4954.1062>
31. Jun, H. & Xiang, H. (2011). Development of circular economy is a fundamental way to achieve agriculture sustainable development in China. *Energy Procedia*, 5, 1530-1534. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1876610211011982>
32. Karimzadeh, M. (2021). Prioritizing the barriers to agricultural development in rural areas of Saravan. *Co-Operation and Agriculture*, 10(37), 137-163. [In Persian] [https://doi: 10.22034/ajcoop.2021.228665.1567](https://doi.org/10.22034/ajcoop.2021.228665.1567)
33. Khalil, I. U., Hena, S., Ghani, U., Ullah, R., Jan, I., Rauf, A., ... & Jingdong, L. (2021). Development and sustainability of rural economy of Pakistan through local community support for CPEC. *Sustainability*, 13(2), 686. <https://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/13/2/686>
34. Khalili, N., Arshad, M., Farajzadeh, Z., Kachele, H., & Muller, K. (2020). Effect of drought on smallholder education expenditures in rural Iran: Implication for policy. *Journal of Environmental Management*, 260, In Press. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479720300748>
35. Khosravipour, B., & Dehghanpour, M. (2015). Entrepreneurship in agriculture through development of home-based businesses, *Journal of Studies in Entrepreneurship and Sustainable Agricultural Development*, 2(3), 61-75. [In Persian] https://jead.gau.ac.ir/article_2663.html?lang=fa
36. Laurett, R., Paco, A., & Mainardes, E. W. (2021). Measuring sustainable development, its antecedents, barriers and consequences in agriculture: An exploratory factor analysis. *Environmental Development*, 37, 100583. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2211464520301056>
37. Long H., Zou J., Pykett J., Yurui Li (2011). Analysis of rural transformation development in China since the turn of the new millennium, *Applied Geography*, (31), 1094-1105 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0143622811000452>
38. Mansouri, M. (2009). *The role and position of agriculture in rural development: Sultan Ali village, Gonbad Kavos County*, (Unpublished master thesis). University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian]
39. Motiei Langroudi, S.H. (2003). *Rural Planning with an Emphasis on Iran*, first edition, Jihad University Press.
40. McElwee, Gerard. (2006). The enterprising farmer: a review of entrepreneurship in agriculture. *Royal Agricultural Society of England Journal*, 167, 66-75. <https://www.academia.edu/download/30780010/10-q0po02if4.pdf>

41. Mirlofti, M. R., Alavizadeh, S. A. M., bandani, M., Sheibani Shad, A., & Kamanbaz, M. (2017). Analysis of the relationship between the villagers' expectations level and rural development case study: rural areas of Sistan. *Geography and Development*, 15(49), 143-162. [In Persian] <https://doi:10.22111/gdij.2017.3457>
42. Moshkbid, E., Amar, T., & Qhureishi, M.B. (2020). Comparative analysis of agricultural development policies in the last two decades in Gilan province with an emphasis on sustainable development (case study: Rudsar county). *Journal of new attitudes in human geography*, 12(3), 381-403. [In Persian] https://geography.garmsar.iau.ir/issue_1133719_1134222.html
43. Moteei Langroudi, S.H., & Shamsai, I. (2008). *Development And Sustainable Agriculture (From the Perspective of Rural Economics)*. Tehran: Tehran University Publication. [In Persian]
44. Mousavi, M., Meshkini, A., Veysian, M., & Hosseini, M. (2017). Assess the levels of development health services with the model multiple criteria decision making (Case study: city of Khorasan Razavi province). *Journal of Studies of Human Settlements Planning*, 11(37), 99-112. [In Persian] https://jshsp.rasht.iau.ir/issue_112672_113579.html
45. Naderi Mahdeie, K. (2007). *Analysis of agricultural sector development policies in order to explanation the model of appropriate policies for sustainable agriculture development in Hamadan province*. (Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation). University of Tehran, Tehran, Iran. [In Persian] .
46. Najafi Kani, A. A., Sahneh, B., & Akhlaghi, M. (2018). The role of agricultural activities risk management in improvement of economic indexes in the rural families Case study: City of Gorgan. *Regional Planning*, 8(31), 61-76. [In Persian] https://jzpm.marvdasht.iau.ir/article_3080.html?lang=en
47. Nouri Zamanabadi, S.H., & Amini Faskhudi, A. (2007). Contribution of agricultural development in rural development (case study: rural areas of Isfahan province), *Iranian Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 2-38(2), 263-275. [In Persian] <https://sid.ir/fa/journal/AdvanceWriter>
48. OECD. (2008). The Importance of Entrepreneurship. Available at: <http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/53/24/41664503.pdf>.
49. Pourtaheri, M., Roknodineftekhari, A., & Savadimalidare, A. (2014). Social and economic consequences of changing cultivation pattern and its role on rural development case study: changing cultivation pattern of rice to citrus in Balatajan County of Mazandaran province. *Geography and Development*, 12(35), 217-232. [In Persian] <https://doi:10.22111/gdij.2014.1564>
50. Razavi, H. (1978). *Poverty and the Village*, 2nd edition, Tehran: Publications of the Ministry of Jihad and Construction, Research Center for Rural Issues. [In Persian]
51. Rezaei-Moghaddam K., Karami, E. and Gibson, J. (2005). Conceptualizing sustainable agriculture: Iran as an illustrative case, *Journal of Sustainable Agriculture*, 27(3), 25-56. <https://pubag.nal.usda.gov/catalog/1451137>
52. Rokneddin Eftekhari, A., Sojasi Ghidari, H., & Razavi, S. H. (2010). Strategies for the development of agricultural entrepreneurship in Iran's rural areas: a case study of Khodabandeh County. *Village and Development*, 13(3), 1-29. [In Persian] <https://doi:10.30490/rvt.2018.59188>
53. Roshtkhar Health Care Network. (2023). Demographic yearbook of rural health houses in Roshtkhar county.
54. Safarpour, M., Dorosty Motlagh, A., Hosseini, S.M., Ranjbar Noshari, F., Safarpour, M., Daneshi Maskooni, M., Azizi, S., & Kashani, A. (2014). Prevalence and outcomes of food insecurity and its relationship with some socioeconomic factors. *Knowledge & Health*, 8(4), 193-198. [In Persian] <https://knh.shmu.ac.ir/index.php/site/issue/view/4>
55. Salehian, S., Muslemi, Z., Shabim, H., Najafi, E. (2020). Evaluating the role of industrial areas in sustainable rural development (case study: Meshk-abad village in Arak city), *Journal of New Attitudes in Human Geography*, 12(2), 117-131. [In Persian] https://geography.garmsar.iau.ir/article_672281.html
56. Savari, M., & Shokati Amghani, M. (2019). Adaptation strategies of small scale farmers in confronting droughts in West Azerbaijan Province. *Spatial Planning*, 9(4), 17-42. [In Persian] <https://doi:10.22108/sppl.2019.116467.1373>

57. Sepahpanah, M. & Movahedi, R. (2015). New approach to sustainable entrepreneurship in agriculture. *Journal of Studies in Entrepreneurship and Sustainable Agricultural Development*, 2(1), 19-36. [In Persian] https://jead.gau.ac.ir/issue_391_392.html
58. Shafii, B., Barghi, H., & Ghanbari, Y. (2019). The study of drought effects on the economic, social and environmental conditions of rural areas, from the viewpoint of heads of households. *Journal of Applied Research in Geographical Sciences*, 19(55), 173-191. [In Persian] <https://doi: 10.29252/jgs.19.55.173>
59. Shaikh, T. A., Rasool, T., & Lone, F. R. (2022). Towards leveraging the role of machine learning and artificial intelligence in precision agriculture and smart farming. *Computers and Electronics in Agriculture*, 198, 107119. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168169922004367>
60. Shakouri, H. (2005). *Agricultural Development Policies in Iran*, first edition, Samt Publications, Tehran. [In Persian]
61. Sharif Zadeh, A., Arabiun, A., Yadollahi Farsi, J., & Razavi, S.M. (2009). The Role of Entrepreneurship in Sustainable Agricultural Development. Farsi et al. (Eds). *Entrepreneurship Encyclopedia (Volume II)*. Tehran: the foundation of Encyclopedia of Iran and the Institute for Labor and Social Security. Pages 1480-1488. [In Persian] https://jed.ut.ac.ir/issue_2288_2296.html
62. Sharp, E. H., Seaman, J., Tucker, C. J., Van Gundy, K. T., & Rebellon, C. J. (2020). Adolescents' future aspirations and expectations in the context of a shifting rural economy. *Journal of youth and adolescence*, 49(2), 534-548. <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10964-019-01152-6>
63. Shayan, M., & Taghdisi, A. (2016). Relationship between agriculture and rural development (case study of: township Zarindasht). *Journal of Studies of Human Settlements Planning*, 11(35), 51-66. [In Persian] https://jshsp.rasht.iau.ir/issue_112672_112952.html
64. Sojasi Qeidari, H., Paloj, M., Rokneddin Eftekhari, A., & Sadeghloo, T. (2011). Using multi criteria decision analysis methods (MCDM) and SOWT in presentation the strategies of agricultural entrepreneurship in rural area. *Agricultural Economics and Development*, 19(2), 149-180. [In Persian] <https://doi: 10.30490/aead.2011.58771>
65. Todaro, M. (1965). *Economic Development in the Third World*, translated by Gholam Ali Farjadi, first edition, Publications of Management and Planning Organization, Tehran. [In Persian]
66. Toulabi Nejad, M., & Sadeghi, K. (2019). Farmers' strategies in the face of droughts and examination of the factors affecting those strategies: a case study of Roshtkhar County. *Journal of Rural Research*, 9(4), 608-627. [In Persian] <https://doi: 10.22059/jrrr.2018.263349.1272>
67. Van Hoyweghen, K., Van den Broeck, G., & Maertens, M. (2020). Employment dynamics and linkages in the rural economy: Insights from Senegal. *Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 71(3), 904-928. <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1111/1477-9552.12387>
68. Warren, M. (2004). Farmers online: drivers and impediments in adoption of Internet in UK agricultural business. *Journal of small Business and Enterprise Development*, 11(3), 371-381. <https://doi: 10.1108/14626000410551627>
69. Yang, L., & He, H. (2013). Study on connotations and development strategies of creative agriculture. *Asian Agricultural Research*, 5(4), 31-40. <https://ageconsearch.umn.edu/record/148878/>
70. Zhang, M., Yao, D., & Luo, J. (2013). Creative Agriculture Development Model and Strategy in Southeast Coastal Region. <https://www.airitilibrary.com/Publication/alDetailedMesh?docid=P20150604001-201304-201509220014-201509220014-19-27>
71. Zinchuk, T., Kutsmus, N., Kovalchuk, O., & Charucka, O. (2018). Challenges of sustainable development of rural economy. *Management Theory and Studies for Rural Business and Infrastructure Development*, 40(4), 609-619. <https://ejournals.vdu.lt/index.php/mtsr/bid/article/view/204>



پیامدهای کشاورزی خلاق و نقش آن در توسعه نواحی روستایی شهرستان رشتخوار

علی ایزدی^۱، سید هادی طبیب‌نیا^{۲*}

۱- دانشجوی دکترای جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشگاه سیستان و بلوچستان، زاهدان، ایران.

۲- دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشگاه سیستان و بلوچستان، زاهدان، ایران.

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

در شرایط کنونی خلاقیت در بخش کشاورزی به عنوان راهبرد کلیدی که قابلیت پاسخگویی به چالش‌های مختلف توسعه کشاورزی مورد تاکید قرار گرفته است. حال با توجه به بلایای طبیعی رخ داده شده در سطح کشور ایران مثل خشکسالی‌های بی سابقه و گرمایش پرتکرار در سال‌های اخیر باید نگاه و رویکرد کشاورزی در سطح کشور تغییر کند و به رویکردی جدید هم چون کشاورزی خلاق که توانسته این نوع از رویکرد تمام زوایای بخش کشاورزی را در نظر داشته باشد روی بیاورد تا بتواند کشاورزی پایداری را رقم بزند. مناطق روستایی در سطح کشور ایران همچون مناطق روستایی شهرستان رشتخوار هم از این نوع بالایای طبیعی بی نصیب نمانده است و کارشناسان و متولیان و خبرگان این امر باید همراه با تغییرات در سطح کشور همسو شوند. استان خراسان رضوی با دارا بودن بخش وسیعی تولید محصولات کشاورزی، دارای بیشترین راندمان تولید در سطح کشور است که در این بین منطقه شهرستان رشتخوار نزدیک به ۶۰ درصد از تولیدات بخش کشاورزی را به خود اختصاص داده است. لذا پژوهشی پیرامون بررسی آثار و پیامدهای کشاورزی خلاق در توسعه مناطق روستایی در محدوده مورد مطالعه امری ضروری به حساب می‌آید که مسأله‌ای است که محققان در این پژوهش به دنبال تبیین آن هستند.

۲. مبانی نظری

توسعه از جمله مفاهیمی است که با زندگی افراد رابطه تنگاتنگی دارد و ناظر بر بالابردن سطح زندگی از طریق ایجاد شرایط مطلوب و بهینه می‌باشد. حال از آنجایی که بخش عظیمی از جمعیت در مناطق روستایی است، توسعه روستایی بخش اجتناب ناپذیر توسعه روستایی است. توسعه روستایی از دیرباز به عنوان یک واژه هنجاری، دارای سختی‌هایی در ارزیابی و اندازه‌گیری و تشخیص بوده است و

*. نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر سید هادی طبیب نیا

آدرس: گروه جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشکده جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی محیطی، دانشگاه سیستان و بلوچستان، زاهدان، ایران.

پست الکترونیکی: Tayebnia@gep.usb.ac.ir

به تبع آن، سیستم اقتصادی و اجتماعی و کالبدی روستایی نیز با گذشت زمان متنوع‌تر و پیچیده‌تر شده است. در ارتباط با مفهوم توسعه روستایی دیدگاه‌های گوناگونی وجود دارد؛ از دیدگاه بانک جهانی، توسعه روستایی، استراتژی است که برای بهبود زندگی اقتصادی - اجتماعی گروه مشخصی از مردم که همان روستاییان فقیر هستند، طراحی می‌شود. در این دیدگاه فقرای روستایی شامل کشاورزان خرده‌پا، اجاره نشین‌ها و خوش‌نشین‌ها می‌شود. اگر قرار است توسعه در کشورهای جهان سوم رخ دهد و به نحوی خودپایدار باشد، باید در نواحی روستایی نقطه شروع آن استارت زده شود. مسائل اساسی همچون فقر گسترده، عدم برابری در حال پیشرفت، رشد بیش از حد جمعیت و افزایش بیکاری، همه و همه ریشه در رکود و غالباً سیر نزولی زندگی اقتصادی در نواحی روستایی دارد. در اوایل دهه ۱۹۹۰ توسعه روستایی تقریباً مترادف با توسعه کشاورزی بوده است.

کشاورزی نقش عمده‌ای در توسعه، اقتصادی و اجتماعی اکثر نواحی روستایی ایفا می‌کند و بزرگترین منبع اشتغال آن‌هاست. اکثریت مردم در مناطق روستایی، برای گذران زندگی خود، به طور مستقیم یا غیر مستقیم به کشاورزی و فعالیت‌های مرتبط به آن وابسته هستند و بیشتر برنامه‌ریزان چه در سطح محلی و چه در سطح ملی بر اهمیت توسعه کشاورزی تاکید می‌کنند. اما امروزه با عنایت به تغییرات وسیع و همچنین تغییرات اقلیمی، توسعه کشاورزی در مناطق مختلف به خصوص در کشورهای کمتر توسعه یافته با چالش‌های اساسی روبه‌رو است. از این رو توجه به کشاورزی خلاق امری واجب است. تغییرات بازار، سیاست‌های کشاورزی، مباحث زیست محیطی و اشتغال از عوامل مهمی هستند که خلاقیت در کشاورزی را بیش از پیش نمایان می‌کنند. می‌توان گفت که در کشاورزی خلاق منظور این است که فرآیند شناسایی فرصت‌ها، تهدیدها، نقاط قوت و

۵. نتیجه‌گیری و پیشنهادات

بررسی وضعیت کشاورزی خلاق، به عنوان یکی از مهم‌ترین اهداف توسعه روستایی، از جنبه‌های گوناگونی حائز اهمیت است. از یک طرف بررسی کشاورزی خلاق وضعیت فعلی جامعه روستایی به جهت گوناگون را بررسی می‌کند. در صورت نامناسب بودن شرایط جامعه به لحاظ کشاورزی خلاق، امنیت غذایی، سرزندگی جامعه روستایی که شرط لازم برای مشارکت روستاییان در فرآیند توسعه روستایی است، با چالش جدیدی روبه رو می‌شود. از طرف دیگر، با توجه به اینکه بهره‌مندی روستاییان از سطح قابل قبولی از کشاورزی خلاق در جوامع روستایی، نشانگر توسعه و پیشرفت برنامه‌ریزی‌ها در توسعه جوامع محلی است. از این رو نگاه ویژه‌تر به بخش کشاورزی خلاق را طلب می‌کند. در این راستا، وجود کشاورزی خلاق در جوامع روستایی می‌تواند سبب پیامدها و اثرات متعددی بر جوامع روستایی و محیط آنها گردد که این جوامع را به هدف اصلی خود برساند.

کلیدواژه‌ها: کشاورزی، توسعه روستایی، خلاقیت، تحلیل علی، شهرستان رشتخوار

تشکر و قدردانی

پژوهش حاضر برگرفته از رساله دکتری نویسنده اول (علی ایزدی) گروه جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشکده جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی محیطی، دانشگاه سیستان و بلوچستان، زاهدان، ایران است.

ضعف محیط‌های فعالیت از جمله کشاورزی با روش‌شناسی و سیاست-گزینی خاص و جدید برای ایجاد تحول و دگرگونی در کشاورزی است.

۳. روش‌شناسی تحقیق

این پژوهش کاربردی با روش توصیفی - تحلیل انجام گرفته است. جامعه آماری پژوهش را کلیه سرپرستان خانوارهای روستایی (خانوارهای کشاورز) شهرستان رشتخوار تشکیل می‌دهد که با استفاده از فرمول کوکران، ۳۷۷ کشاورز از سرپرستان خانوارها به عنوان نمونه مورد مطالعه انتخاب شده‌اند. ابزار اصلی پژوهش پرسشنامه محقق ساخته و مشاهدات میدانی و مطالعات کتابخانه‌ای بوده است. روایی و پایایی پرسش‌نامه به ترتیب با کسب نظرات کارشناسان مربوطه و انجام پیش‌آزمون با تعداد ۳۰ پرسش‌نامه به تایید رسیده است. در ادامه پرسشنامه‌ها در ۲۰ روستای محدوده مورد مطالعه توزیع گردید. جهت تجزیه و تحلیل داده‌ها از نرم افزار spss و رویکرد مدل سازی معادلات ساختاری استفاده شد.

۴. یافته‌های تحقیق

نتایج مدل برازش شده پیامدهای کشاورزی خلاق بر خانوارهای روستایی کشاورز شهرستان رشتخوار نشان داد که، کشاورزی خلاق بیشترین اثرات را بر متغیرهای اقتصادی (۰/۴۰۵) و اجتماعی (۰/۳۷۰) داشته است. نتایج بررسی وضعیت کشاورزی خلاق در محدوده مورد مطالعه نشان داد که، بیش از ۶۰ درصد از خانوارهای روستایی کشاورز اظهار کرده‌اند که کشاورزی خلاق توانسته است در توسعه روستایی نقشی چشم‌گیر داشته باشد.

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Izadi, A. & Tayebnia, S.H., (2023). Consequences of creative agriculture and its role in the development of rural areas of Roshtkhar County. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 57-78.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v12i4.2307-1083>

Date:

Received: 25-07-2023

Revised: 18-08-2023

Accepted: 25-09-2023

Available Online: 01-11-2023



Rural Elites; the Causes of Migration and Attracting their Participation in the Process of Rural Development with Thematic Analysis Approach (Case Study: Kurdistan Province)

Hamed Ghaderzadah¹, Amin Dehghani², Davood Jamini^{3*}

1- Associate Prof. in Agricultural Economics, University of Kurdistan, Sanandaj, Iran

2- Assistant Prof. in Geography, University of Jiroft, Kerman, Iran.

3- Assistant Prof. in Geography & Rural Planning, University of Kurdistan, Sanandaj, Iran.

Abstract

Purpose- Rural elites, as the most important human capitals of rural communities, are a distinct and progressive stratum in various dimensions of development, and their persistence in villages can be effective in accelerating the process of rural development. Nonetheless, studies show that due to various reasons, elites are less persistent in villages and often migrate to cities. Therefore, the purpose of this research is to analyze the causes of elites' migration and how to attract the elites' participation in the process of rural development in Kurdistan province.

Design/Method/Approach- This study was conducted in the framework of interpretative-constructive paradigm and the research method is thematic analysis. In-depth individual semi-structured interviews were employed to collect data.

Findings- The results showed two overarching themes namely rural repulsion (including six organizing themes: family and social determinism, weak infrastructure, geographical isolation, environmental challenges, weak economic conditions and weak local and regional management) and urban attraction (including four organizing themes: personal improvement, economic opportunities, social opportunities, and the use of infrastructures and facilities) are the most important causes of rural elites' migration. Furthermore, the findings revealed that the elites' participation in rural development could be possible through three overarching themes namely empowering villagers (including four organizing themes: capacity assessment, skill training, strengthening vitality, raising the level of villagers' demands), developing employment and entrepreneurship (including two organizing themes: promoting innovation and economic investment) and efficient rural management (including two organizing themes: managing social challenges and occupying managerial positions).

Originality/value- The rural elites' migration is accompanied by many negative consequences for rural communities. Nevertheless, there is a gap in studies regarding its causes and especially how to attract their participation in the process of rural development. The present study can be a basis for future researches in this field.

Keywords: Rural development, Rural elites, Immigration, Thematic Analysis, Kurdistan Province.

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Ghaderzadah, H., Dehghani, A. & Jamini, D. (2023). Rural elites; the causes of migration and attracting their participation in the process of rural development with thematic analysis approach (Case Study: Kurdistan Province). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 79-98.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2309-1087>

Date:

Received: 10-09-2023

Revised: 02-10-2023

Accepted: 05-11- 2023

Available Online: 05-11-2023

***Corresponding Author:**

Jamini, Davood, Ph.D.

Address: Department of Geomorphology, Faculty of Natural Resources, University of Kurdistan, Sanandaj, Iran.

Tel: +989909484265

Email: d.Jamini@uok.ac.ir

1. Introduction

Increasing urban-rural disparities, accelerating urbanization and declining rural population have become a widespread concern around the world (Zhang et al, 2022). Creating added value and continuous production surplus, cities have become a place for population concentration and capital accumulation, and the bigger the cities are, the more this concentration increases. Therefore, urban spaces are organized in a hierarchy (regular or irregular) and in this hierarchy, big cities are at the top and the small ones are at the bottom. In this situation, small and sparsely populated settlements (especially small towns and rural settlements) have less capacity to maintain the population than larger cities, and the process of migration to big cities is increasingly taking place (Irandoost et al., 2013). Accordingly, one of the most important challenges of different countries, particularly developing countries, is migration and its consequences on the migrant-sending and receiving regions (Sasanfar et al., 2021).

Considering that migration is a reaction and a response to major social and economic disparities between rural and urban areas (Bernzen et al., 2019); nowadays, rural areas are increasingly facing the challenge of population decline and aging. Consequently, the regional policy makers are concerned about the migration of young people, especially aged 18 to 30 as they are worried about the lack of renewal of human resources to replace them and this may threaten the sustainability of rural areas (Hofstede et al., 2022).

The main causes of villagers' migration to the city are the difference in income and wage levels between cities and villages, the search for high levels of education (Paping & Pawlowski, 2018), the use of machinery in the agricultural sector (Rai, 2018), hope for welfare improvement (Abrishami et al., 2018), employment opportunities in cities (Jamini et al, 2022), economic fluctuations and instability, high unemployment rate, lack of land, climate change (Kaag et al, 2019) and etc.

Migration seems like a double-edged sword; moving in the principled direction, it will improve the situation of the society at the micro and macro levels, otherwise, it will have adverse

consequences for the society (Ahmadi & Tavakoli, 2016). In general, migration has many demographic consequences (such as changing in rural-urban sex ratio), economic (the loss of human capital in villages and the spread of sick economics in rural areas), social and cultural (failure traditional control over the family, especially among the young generation and the confrontation between tradition and modernism) and political (rural brain drain and the collapse of the power pyramid in the village) (Taherkhani, 2002). Thus, elites' migration is one of the consequences of the rural migration, which can lead to several negative impacts for rural communities.

Rural elites can be grouped under different headings namely political, scientific, religious and traditional leaders, etc. (Ridjal et al, 2021). Therefore, educated people can be mentioned as the rural elites. The rural settlements evacuation from educated and knowledgeable people in various fields and specialties, will have negative and irreparable feedbacks in the villages (Nazari & Adeli, 2014), as well as numerous negative economic, social and emotional consequences (Basiti & Gharba, 2021). Elites, as a segment of the society with higher level of knowledge, skills, awareness, expertise and experience, could be effective in the process of achieving development in various individual and social dimensions (Bon et al, 2022; Xu & Wang, 2022). Therefore, when migration occurs among rural elites, there should be more concerns as this situation can lead to the loss of various human and financial capitals of the rural community while reducing the ability and motivation of the workforce occupying in the villages (Basiti & Gharba, 2021).

Kurdistan province with 1,677 inhabited rural points and 468,778 rural population (29.24 percent of its population), is one of the border provinces of Iran, which is one of the potential areas in the west of the country in terms of human and environmental resources (human force, water and soil resources, tourism attractions etc.) and spatial (border with Iraq). Despite these capabilities, the evidence shows that Kurdistan province is in an unfavorable condition in terms of development indicators (Irandoost & Soleimani, 2020; Jamini et al., 2021). According to mentioned above, one of the most important reasons for the slow process of rural development in Kurdistan province could be the rural elites'

migration. The evidence indicates that the rural elites, as a leading stratum with a higher level of knowledge and awareness than most groups living in the village, can play a pivotal role in achieving sustainable rural development; However, in most villages of Kurdistan province (and probably in other provinces of the country) elites migrate from their villages due to various reasons (social, economic, political, etc.) and most villages are deprived of educated elites (especially elites with high levels of education). Therefore, investigating and analyzing the causes of rural elites' migration and identifying how to attract their participation in order to achieve rural development in Kurdistan province are two issues addressing in this study.

2. Research Theoretical Literature

Literal meaning of "Migration" is leaving the main land and living in another land either permanently or temporarily (Ahmadi & Tavakoli, 2016). According to Daniel Shafer et al. decision-making regarding migration is relative and can be completely different from one person to another and from one region to another (Taherkhani, 2002). In fact, the phenomenon of migration has a complex structure and mechanism and its interpretation is not possible by only variables such as revenue or employment (Irandoost et al., 2013).

The categories of people migrating are diverse. Some of these groups include: refugees fleeing war and disasters, skilled and unskilled labor migrants, students, businessmen and ranchers (Kaag et al., 2019), internal and external migration, etc. In our country, most internal migrations occur in different ways, such as migration from village to city, from city to village, from village to village, and from small cities to big cities (Ismaili et al., 2022). One of the most important types of migration is migration from the village to the city (Hofstede et al., 2022). The term rural migration was first employed by English Graham in 1892, and its equivalents are: internal migration, intra-rural migration, leaving villages, rural fleeing, rural evacuation, intra-rural-urban migration and land leaving (Ahmadi & Tavakoli, 2016).

In terms of the overall mechanism of development, rural development depends on complex economic, social and political processes in which multiple groups and actors operate to achieve results in accordance with their goals.

Meanwhile, local people are the main body of village development and rural elites are its main element. Village residents are the main body of village development and rural elites are its main element. Based on their knowledge of local resources, market demand, government policy, promoting motivation among the internal and external factors of rural development, etc., rural elites play a facilitating and pivotal role in the process of rural development (Li et al., 2019)

Rural elites can be defined based on their individual power positions. Even though, rural elites are not necessarily the official representatives of the society, they are expected to support collective interests and be influential in local development as representatives. Simply speaking, rural elites are people with local power in economic, political, administrative, managerial, civil and traditional institutions in society (Søholt et al., 2018). Among the most important characteristics of rural elites are high social prestige, high level of knowledge and capability, tendency to be popular, tendency to help the village, having a sense of responsibility and justice, trusted by the masses of rural society, high level of culture, sense of democracy and rule of law (Yuan & Li, 2018). Nevertheless, the rural elites' migration is one of the most significant challenges of rural development, especially in our country (Nazari & Adeli, 2014). The elites' migration has caused irreparable damage to the scientific capital of the country and different regions and is one of the challenges of higher education and the Ministry of Science, Research and Technology in Iran (Young Journalists Club, 2022) and a phenomenon observable in various ways in third world countries for a long time and caused irreversible damage in the economic, social and cultural sectors (Karimi, 2012).

Reviewing the literature showed that numerous studies have been conducted in this issue, the results of some of which are in the following. Taherkhani (2002) identified the effective factors in rural-urban migrations, emphasizing the migration of rural youth in Qazvin Province. The results indicated that economic factors (such as income, use of durable consumer goods), social-cultural interactions (such as communication and friends and relatives residing in the city), social and cultural conflicts (such as conflict with neighbors, family challenges), spatial factors

(such as distance from the city) and value and attitude factors (such as education, decent job, social status, reputation, finding a favorite spouse, having a good leisure time and acquiring money and wealth) are the most important causes of rural youth migration.

[Karimi \(2012\)](#) studied the causes and solutions of the phenomenon of elite migration in Iran. The results revealed that the most important causes of elite migration can be attributed to external factors such as the development of technology, the availability of research tools in other countries, and internal factors including inattention to the position of science and scholars, inattention to research, economic factors, political and legal factors, social factors, lack of meritocracy, government monopolies, the level of hope for the future, etc. [Paytakhti Oskooe & Tabaghchi Akbari \(2015\)](#) investigated the relationship between the literacy rate and migration in the provinces of Iran. The findings illustrated that the literacy rate and economic growth had a negative effect on migration while the unemployment rate and the internet penetration rate had a positive effect on migration.

[Sheely \(2015\)](#) studied the relationship between mobilization, participatory planning institutions and the recruitment of elites in the villages of Kenya. The results showed that mobilization had a significant effect on citizens' participation. Nonetheless, mobilization did not lead to an increase in the adoption of either the organization's preferred projects or the projects requested by citizens. The elite control over planning institutions could adapt to increased mobilization as well as participation.

[Rostamalizadeh \(2019\)](#) conducted a research on the role of immigrant elites in the development of the villages of Shabestar. The results illustrated that the immigrant elites with strategies such as the formation of developmental and supportive institutions, the formation of collective business networks, mutual support, focal participation have been effective in rural development. [Ismaili et al \(2022\)](#) studied the effects of migration on economic developments in the rural areas of Tehran Peripheral. The findings revealed that the increasing immigration of these villages has led to daily work trips (to Tehran city), diversifying the income pattern of the village, supposing land and housing of the village as capital, transforming in

the productive foundations of the village and lack of motivation to engage in agricultural activities.

[Kan \(2019\)](#) investigated the land commodification and rent extraction in peri-urban Guangzhou in China. The results indicated that the rural elites were making an attempt to seize the lands of the suburbs for their own benefit through rent. [Vazzana & Rudi-Poloshka \(2019\)](#) studied on the determinants of brain drain from Appalachia in the USA. The results showed that finding an interesting job with attributes such as good salaries and progress opportunities was the most important factor which affects the students' tendency to stay in Appalachia, and job opportunities for spouses or life partners and opportunities to advance their education in the region were among the most important factors of their staying in the villages. In addition, the strongest factor in keeping talents in the region was the creation of public-private partnerships to provide more job opportunities for educated youth.

[Ruan & Wang \(2022\)](#) investigated the influence of elite collusion on village elections and rural land development in China. The findings illustrated that village elites (such as village cadres, family heads/elders, wealthy businessmen, individuals with political and social influence, etc.) colluded in village elections and provided many benefits for themselves. As a result of widespread collusion and corruption by rural elites with the cooperation of other local institutions, democracy has been distorted and villagers' protests have been suppressed, and ultimately it has resulted in the loss of the lower-classes of the rural society.

Reviewing previous studies revealed that rural elites in different countries have different performance on the development process of local communities and the villagers' migration, especially the elite community, has different causes. Considering the relatively large research gap in the field of elite migration and particularly the ways of attracting their participation in the process of rural development, the present study, not only could be applicable for the institutions in charge of rural development, but also can pave the way for other related researches.

3. Research methodology

3.1. Geographical Scope of the Research

According to the latest statistics in 2016, there are 468,778 people residing in 1,677 inhabited villages of Kurdistan province, of which 239,625 are male and 229,153 are female. Considering that Kurdistan province had 1735 inhabited villages and 584337 rural residents in 2006, it can be deduced that during the period from 2006 to 2016, 58 inhabited villages of the province had been demolished due to various reasons including constructing a dam, becoming empty of inhabitants, turning the village into a city, etc. Also, during the mentioned period, 115,559 of the

rural population of the province have decreased. Furthermore, among the 10 cities of the province, Saqqez and Sarvabad cities have the most and the least rural points with 272 and 74 rural points, respectively. In terms of literacy rate, Bane and Bijar cities have the highest and lowest literacy rates with 76.31% and 67.25%, respectively (General Population and Housing Census, 2015). Examining the cause and motive of migration in Kurdistan province during the years 2011 to 2016 revealed that the most important causes of migration were: following the family, pursuing education and seeking work. The location of Kurdistan province in Iran is shown in Figure 1.

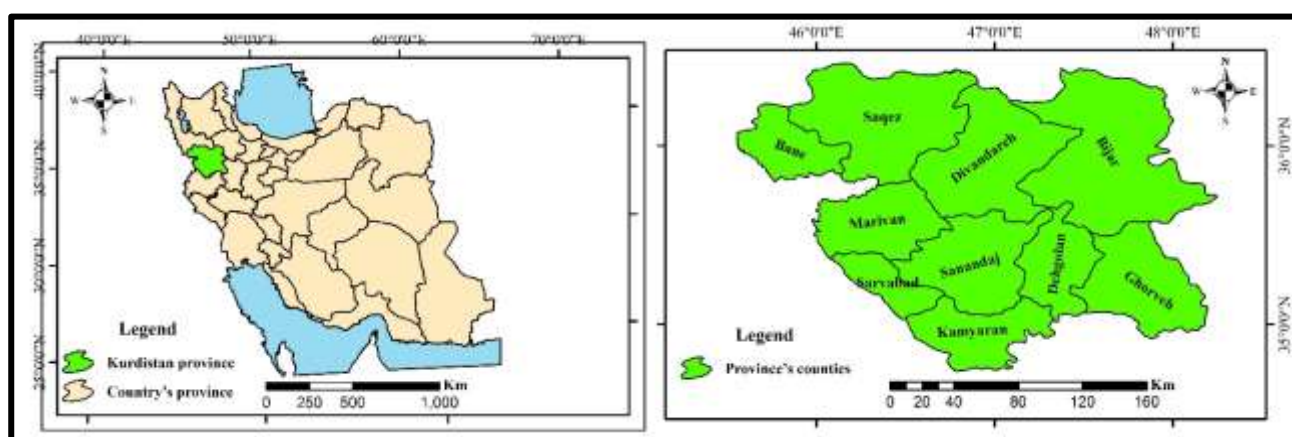


Figure 1. The location of Kurdistan province in Iran

Source: (Statistical Center of Iran, 2016)

3.2. Methodology

This research has been conducted in the framework of interpretative-constructive paradigm and the dominant approach is thematic analysis. Thematic analysis is one of the most widely used methods of qualitative data analysis. Thematic analysis is an analysis based on analytical induction in which the researcher achieves an analytical genealogy through data classification and patterning within and outside data. In other words, thematic analysis is the act of coding and analyzing data in order to find out what the data says. This type of analysis looks for patterns in the data. The obtained pattern of data should be thematically supported (Mohammadpur, 2013).

Semi-structured in-depth individual interviews have been used to collect related data. Accordingly, 15 in-depth individual interviews were conducted with purposeful sampling (interviews carried out with rural elite migrants

with a master's or doctorate degree) using the snowball method. The aforementioned interviews were conducted in a period of four months (June to September 2023) and interviews continued until theoretical saturation was achieved. Theoretical saturation is a criterion for determining the number of samples based on which the researcher continues the interviews until the responses to the main research questions are saturated or new data are not acquired in the data collection process (Strauss & Corbin, 1990; Riahi & Jamini, 2018). It should be noted that according to the title of the research, the process of data collection through interviews has been carried out in two main phases. In the first phase of the interview process, the researchers sought to identify themes related to the causes of rural elites' migration, and in the second phase, the most important goal was to identify themes related to how elites participate in rural development.

In this study, Braun and Clarke's approach was employed among various thematic analyses (Braun & Clarke, 2006). They considered the process of data analysis in three general stages: 1) Analyzing and describing the text, 2) Describing and interpreting the text, 3) Integrating and reintegrating the text. In the "analyzing and describing" stage, the data have been placed in a chronological order and the initial coding has been carried out. This stage includes three steps namely "familiarizing with the text", "coding", "searching and generating themes". In the "describing and interpreting" stage, the data has been organized, adjusted and categorized. Coding and categorizing the data has been carried out in this stage and two important steps have been taken in the interpretation of the data. The first step is extracting the themes and the second step is communicating between the themes in a suitable thematic map. Having reduced the data and generated the initial open codes, the main themes have been determined and the relationship between them has been investigated and finalized. In the stage of "combining and integrating the text", the final report has also been presented including re-analyzing the themes and relating them to the theoretical literature. These interpretations are mainly made with a comparative approach. At this stage, the report has been prepared (Abedi Jafari et al., 2012).

In terms of the evaluation of research results, the evaluation criteria of thematic analysis are in line with the evaluation criteria of qualitative research. Nevertheless, some authors of the qualitative research method have pointed out the criteria for evaluating the validity of thematic analysis. According to King and Horrocks, these criteria are: using independent coders, receiving feedback from participants and respondents, applying homogeneity matching and providing rich description and recording audit records (King & Horrocks, 2010; Creswell, 2012). In this research, the validation method of using independent coders has been applied. The purpose of this task is not to prove the validity and reliability of the theme analysis, but rather to assist the researcher to think critically about the structure of his proposed themes and the decisions made about coding. Independent coding is employed as a way to avoid the lack of objectivity of the analyst. To achieve

this goal, the experts in the field of the research subject have been asked to code some samples of the interview text, and then the result of their coding has been compared with the researchers' coding and consequently some codes were revised. It is worth noting that in all stages of coding, this task has been performed separately so that the results of the feedback could be effective in the coding of the next stages.

4. Research findings

4.1. Describing the individual characteristics of the interviewees

Individual characteristics of rural elite migrants from the villages of Kurdistan province reveals that the respondents were with an average age of approximately 38 years, 10 male and 5 female, 7 with master's and 8 with doctorate degree. Furthermore, the specialization of the respondents showed that 5 of them had degrees in geographic sciences, 3 in urban engineering, 2 in agricultural engineering, 2 in political sciences, and the rest had degrees in economics, mathematics and remote sensing. The employment status of the respondents indicated that three of them were unemployed and looking for work, and the others were employed in government jobs.

4.2. Thematic analysis of the causes of rural elites' migration

Based on thematic analysis of the interviews, the causes of rural elites' migration include two overarching themes namely rural repulsions and urban attractions. The overarching theme of the rural repulsions had six organizing themes (family and social determinism, weak infrastructure, geographical isolation, environmental challenges, weak economic conditions, and weak local and regional management) and the overarching theme of urban attractions included four organizing themes (personal improvement, economic opportunities, social opportunities, and the use of infrastructures and facilities). These themes have been acquired from a total of 101 basic themes (Table 1). The way of acquiring each of the themes during the process of interviews is described in the following.

Table 1. The themes acquired regarding the causes of rural elites' migration

Overarching themes	Organizing themes	Basic themes
Rural repulsions	Family and social determinism	The head household's decision, the friends and acquaintances' migration, the relatives' migration, the reduction of the amount of land and gardens owned by families due to inheritance, the pressure of spouses and children, the gradual decline of the village population, family problems, the villagers' inattention to the position of science and knowledge, the feeling of inferiority and disillusionment with living in the village, conflict with the villagers, prevalence of keeping up with the Joneses in the village
	Infrastructure weakness	Low road quality, narrow width roads, weak public transportation, lack of middle and high schools in the village, having to commute daily to continue education, lack of health center in the village, lack of medical personnel, lack of parks and green spaces in the village, lack of sports fields in the village, lack of workshops or employment-generating industries in the village, lack of gas supply in the village, poor access to the Internet, poor mobile coverage, lack of shops and stores
	Geographical isolation	Distance from the city, distance from the district, distance from the center of the province, distance from the main markets, high cost of commuting to the city, difficult access to supplementary books, difficult access to tutoring and institutes, bordering
	Environmental challenges	Drought, gradual decrease in surface and groundwater sources, crop freezing, precipitation fluctuations, contamination of the village environment, lack of location finding of rural waste and their sanitary burial, the discharge of wastewater in the village, flooding of the village due to the dam construction, flooding of agronomic and horticultural lands due to the dam construction, flooding of pastures due to the dam construction
	Weak economic conditions	Lack of job opportunities, low profit of economic activity in the village, high cost of economic activity in the village, weak financial capital, seasonal unemployment, weak investment of the public sector, weak investment of the private sector, intensive activity of middlemen, low price of guaranteed purchase of crops and products.
	Weak local and regional management	The lack of village councils' attention to the villagers' opinions, the lack of village managers' attention to the villagers' opinions, severe administrative bureaucracy to follow up on daily life affairs, the urban settling of rural decision-makers, the lack of a clear plan for rural development, the lack of managers' attention to rural development (Agricultural Jihad, Governorship, District Administration, Natural Resources, Housing Foundation, etc.)
Urban attractions	Personal improvement	Pursuing studying at the university, finding a decent job, employing in the public sector, achieving a better social status, acquiring money and wealth, favorably spending leisure time, finding a favorite spouse.
	Economic opportunities	The availability of more job opportunities in the city, the availability of more investment opportunities in the city, the profitability of investment in the city, the variety of jobs in the city, access to the main markets, acquiring higher revenue in the city.
	Social opportunities	Improving the level of knowledge and awareness, using training courses and classes, the possibility of communicating with specialists, the possibility of socially communicating with more people, membership in associations and social groups.
	The use of infrastructures and facilities	Better quality of urban schools, the presence of clinics and hospitals in the city, easy access to the market, the presence of workshops and user industries in the city, the presence of recreational space in the city, the presence of sports space in the city, easy access to public and private transportation, easy access to the Internet, higher-quality use of services (water, electricity, gas and telephone)

4.3. Rural repulsions

The findings from the extracted themes showed that rural repulsions are one of the overarching themes regarding the causes of rural elites' migration. This overarching theme is derived from six organizing themes, each of which is acquired from several basic themes, the interpretations of which are presented in the following.

a) Family and social determinism- The studies show that one of the major problems of the rural community is the reduction of the amount of land and gardens owned by families due to inheritance. Despite the fact that this law is implemented in order to establish social and legal justice in families, it has caused the fragmented land ownership in the rural areas. The pieces of agronomic and horticultural land belonging to a household are

divided among the members during the time which does not have the capacity to provide the livelihood of all the people who started a family by themselves. In this regard, one of the interviewees stated that "we were four brothers and three sisters, we had about four pieces of garden, which provided our lives to a large extent. Getting marriage and forming a family, the gardens were divided among us and since the share of each of us was not able to provide for our living expenses, gradually we all had to sell our share and migrate to the city". The lack of amenities-services, education and health facilities, etc., in the villages compared to the urban spaces, has caused a series of challenges that increase the level of dissatisfaction as well as the negative feeling towards rural living among the family members and other villagers and accelerated the migration process. Mentioning a few key sentences from the villagers in this regard helps the clarification of this issue: "My wife says what is in the village that we are staying here, all the residents are leaving the village"; "The village is so small that whoever does any tasks, all the villagers are looking at him". In addition to the above causes, the findings revealed that, the lack of job opportunities for educated people in the village and the lack of attention to their qualifications and educational background have created a feeling of hopelessness and disillusionment among the educated rural population. In this regard, one of the interviewees pointed out that I have heard this sentence several times from the villagers, "What is this field that you have studied, what is the point? You have studied and spent all these years, what is the end of it?" Accuracy in the nature of the above themes and concepts indicates an organizing theme titled "family and social determinism" which played a significant role in the migration of other strata of the rural society, especially the elite society.

b) Infrastructure weakness- The weakness of the infrastructure needed by the rural community, including inter-village roads, public transportation, and educational centers, which forces the villagers to migrate temporarily or commute daily to pursue their studies, is one of the major infrastructure problems. Other infrastructural problems in the villages include the lack of health centers and clinics in the villages (if available, they are very deprived in terms of equipment and personnel), the lack of shops and stores, the lack of sports and recreational space, and the weakness of industrial infrastructure. The following statements have been mentioned: "Every year, several accidents occur on the road in our village, due to the high slope and low width of the road"; "After primary school, I had to go to my relative's house in the city to continue my study. If

educational facilities were available, I would not have had to bear these problems"; "There is no place in the village where I can work and this is not only the problem of our village, most of the villages do not have any facilities for employment". It should be noted that the migration of educated people was sometimes due to issues that have been resolved to a significant extent in the villages nowadays including gas supply, mobile coverage and internet access in the villages. However, some elites have migrated from the villages when these infrastructures were not available. In general, according to the general concept of the above themes, "infrastructure weakness" could be as an organizing theme regarding rural migration.

c) Geographic isolation- The results of the analysis of the interviews showed that due to the concentration of various facilities and services in the cities, the rural areas are relatively far away from the service and welfare centers. This distance from urban places imposes considerable financial and time costs on the rural community. It has also created many restrictions regarding access to educational services and facilities, including participation in courses and reinforcement classes and access to schools, especially for school and university students and educated people in general. These challenges have become more apparent in remote and border villages of Kurdistan province. One of the interviewees pointed out that: "For a person who continues his education, there is no other choice, but to migrate to the city, because in addition to the risk of accidents, the cost of commuting to the city or renting house is too high for a student. Considering the nature of the above themes indicates that "geographical isolation" is a main organizing theme regarding rural elites' migration.

d) Environmental challenges- The obtained findings showed that, similar to most rural parts of the country, environmental challenges have been one of the causes of creating restrictions for the rural community, particularly the rural elites. The reduction of surface and groundwater sources, drought, precipitation fluctuations, frost, etc., are among the challenges that have caused restrictions and, in some cases, great losses for the activities of the rural community. In this regard, one of the elites stated that: "Two years ago, due to the drought, most of the trees in my garden dried up, and every year the frost destroys the garden products." Furthermore, the results revealed that due to the various dam constructions in Kurdistan province, many environmental problems have arisen at the village level. Flooding of agronomic, horticultural lands and pastures, flooding of residential structures in the village are only

some of these challenges. Moreover, the poor management of garbage and waste in the villages as well as some polluted parts of the village have created an inappropriate landscape of the villages. As mentioned by one interviewee: "Due to the construction of Gavshan dam, more than 10 villages with their agronomic, horticultural lands and pastures were flooded, and the residents had no choice, but to emigrate". The above themes evoke the organizing theme of "Environmental Challenges" which have been directly and indirectly effective in the rural elites' migration.

e) Weak economic conditions- The findings indicated that from the elites' point of view, there are not many job opportunities in the villages and the financial foundation of the rural community is at a weak level to create new jobs. In addition, due to the high cost of providing inputs and using agricultural equipment and tools, guaranteed purchase of products and products at low prices, economic activity in the village is not very profitable. Furthermore, any economic activity in the villages have faced with various challenges owing to the seasonality of jobs in the village, the weak investment of the public and private sector in the village, the prominent role of middlemen and brokers, etc. Accordingly, it seems necessary to mention some key points from the interviewees: "There is no job in the village for my field and specialty, who has a doctorate in mathematics, and in general there is no decent job opportunity for postgraduates in the village."; "Production costs, etc. are very high compared to their final price. However, a significant share of the profit from our activity goes to the middlemen." The above factors show the organizing theme of "weak economic conditions" in the villages, which acts as a repulsive factor for the rural elite population.

f) Weak local and regional management- The analysis of the interviews revealed that in the villages of Kurdistan province, local managers, both councils and village managers, take the villagers' opinions and views, especially the rural elites', less into consideration due to reasons such as financial and administrative limitations, as well as poor experience and expertise in performing the tasks assigned to them. One of the interviewees pointed out that: "The village managers do not pay attention to our opinions at all; I had good opinions and ideas for the development of the village, but where is ear to hear." The findings indicated that another cause of the rural elites' migration is the sense of frustration with the conditions of rural management at the regional level. In order to obtain a license to operate in the village, they have to acquire several inquiries from the relevant

institutions which need to spend a huge amount of time and money. Also, most of the managers (Agricultural Jihad, Governorship, District Administration, Natural Resources, Housing Foundation, etc.) are settled in cities, which on the one hand leads to their superficial familiarity with the challenges and capacities of development, and on the other hand, they have no coherent plans for the village development and their decisions are directly involved in the process of rural development. This was one of the challenges of the villages emphasized by the elites. Mentioning some key points of interviewees will help to clarify the above content: "I tried several times to get permission to build a tourist complex on the side of the village road, but the administrative challenges were so great that I gave up altogether. You have to have acquaintances in the offices so that they can consider your request, I didn't have anyone and..."; "We have more than 1500 villages in Kurdistan province, the manager of which institution is the resident of the village, definitely someone who does not live in the village does not know enough about the problems and capacities of the village, and probably urban development for him and his family who live in the city is more important than rural development". The general concept of the above content indicates an organizing theme titled "weak local and regional management" which has been directly and indirectly effective in the rural elites' migration.

4.4. Urban attractions

The results of the themes analysis showed that the urban attractions are the second overarching theme regarding the causes of rural elites' migration. This overarching theme is derived from four organizing themes and numerous basic themes, which are explained in the following.

a) Personal improvement- The findings from the analysis of the interviews revealed that due to the weak services and facilities needed by the elite society in the villages on the one hand and the concentration of various economic and social services and facilities in the cities on the other hand, the rural elites embarked on migration to fulfill their interests and their personal need. Pursuing studying at the university, finding a decent job, employing in the public sector, achieving a better social status, acquiring money and wealth, favorably spending leisure time, finding a favorite spouse have been of these causes. For instance, the interviewees stated that: "I intended to continue my education and my goal was clear, do we have any other way than migrating to the city?"; "I have lived in the city for about 15 years after guidance school, at high school, and university, and

now, due to the conditions and limitations of the village, I cannot return there." The above themes indicates that the organizing theme of "personal improvement" is one of the main causes of elites' migration from the villages, which can be achieved in urban spaces, considering the huge differences between rural and urban areas.

b) Economic opportunities- Relatively unfavorable conditions of rural settlements in terms of economic components such as weak financial foundation of households, poverty, seasonal unemployment and temporary jobs, low profitability of economic activity and weak economic infrastructure on the one hand and the existence of more economic capacities on the other hand such as job opportunities and variety of jobs, access to main markets, investment opportunities, higher probability of investment profitability and acquiring revenue in cities have been of the main causes of elites' migration from the village. The fact is that according to the elites' age, financial and educational conditions, it is not possible to attract them in the current economy of the villages or it is confronting great difficulty. Considering the conditions, therefore, the rural elites have chosen the path of migration towards the cities. Regarding the above content, the following key sentence is mentioned: "Do you have any doubts that the conditions for economic activity in cities are better than in villages? The job in my head is such that currently only the urban environment is responsible for it." Accordingly, achieving "economic opportunities" in cities is one of the other organizing themes related to the causes of rural elites' migration.

c) Social opportunities- Different social conditions governing the villages including difficult access to people of the same field, difficulty communicating with social groups, lack of schools and specialized laboratories, etc. for the rural elite, who at least spent their academic career in the cities, are in such a way that strengthens their tendency to migrate. The results shows that other urban attractions are basic themes such as improving the level of knowledge and awareness, using training courses and classes, the possibility of communicating with specialists, the possibility of socially communicating with more people, membership in associations and social groups. In this regard, some interviewees pointed out that: "My specialty is political science and I had to come to the city to establish working and research relationships with people in the same field"; "Educated rural people need to establish extensive social connections to benefit from the hard work they endured". The general concept of the above themes indicates the organizing theme of "social

opportunities" in cities, which plays an important role in attracting rural elites to cities.

d) The use of infrastructures and facilities- Rural elites who have spent at least their education in big cities have used various urban infrastructures. Since access to most of these infrastructures, namely clinics, hospitals, markets, recreational and sports spaces, public transportation, Internet, etc., faces many restrictions in rural areas, whereas access to these infrastructures are associated with more quantity and quality in urban areas, rural elites have tendency to use them. Also, the existence of numerous industrial and economic infrastructures in cities compared to rural areas has intensified their willing to migrate and remain in cities. For instance, one of the elites has stated that: "It is very difficult for me to give up urban facilities and services, as I have used them for several years and have gotten used to them, urban infrastructures are not comparable to those in villages." According to the above content, "the use of infrastructures and facilities" in cities can be mentioned as an organizing theme that is a subset of overarching theme of urban attractions.

4.5. Presenting the thematic network of the causes of rural elites' migration

The findings of the themes analysis related to the causes of rural elites' migration showed that two overarching themes including "rural repulsions" and "urban attractions" are involved in the migration process, each of which is derived from several organizing and basic themes. Indeed, the accumulation of rural elites' problems on the one hand, and the attractions of the cities due to the concentration and establishment of various types of services, facilities and infrastructures, on the other hand, have strengthened and intensified the rural elites' tendency and willing to migrate. According to the mentioned contents, the thematic network of the causes of rural elites' migration is illustrated in [Figure 2](#)

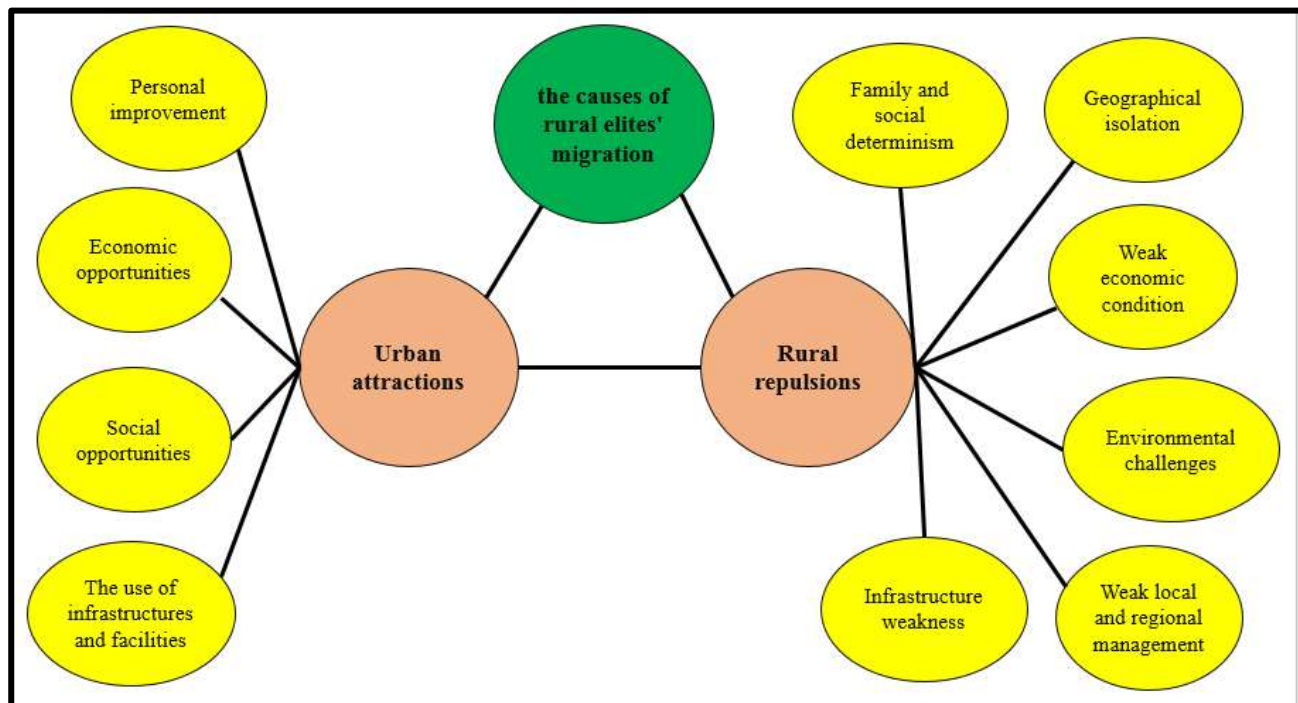


Figure 2. The thematic network of the causes of rural elites' migration

Source: (Research findings, 2023)

4.6. Themes analysis of elites' participation in rural development

In the following, the process of attracting elites' participation in rural development has been investigated using thematic analysis (Table 2). Based on the analysis of the interviews, 76 basic themes have been counted, and these themes includes eight organizing themes (Capacity assessment, skill training, strengthening

vitality, raising the level of villagers' demands, promoting innovation, economic investment, managing social challenges and occupying managerial positions) and three overarching themes (empowering villagers, developing employment and entrepreneurship and efficient rural management). The process of acquiring the identified themes is presented in the following.

Table 2. The themes acquired regarding the elites' participation in rural development

Source: (Research findings, 2023)

Overarching themes	Organizing themes	Basic themes
Empowering villagers	Capacity assessment	Identifying the strengths and weaknesses of the village, identifying the opportunities and threats of the village, providing a plan for the village development, presenting solutions for the village development, identifying the limitations and legal requirements of the village development.
	Skill training	Holding a training course on processing livestock products, holding a training course on packing livestock products, holding a training course on planting, growing and harvesting agronomic and horticultural crops, holding a training course on electronic marketing, holding a training course on small household businesses, holding tutoring and reinforcement classes
	Strengthening vitality	Holding local conferences, developing parks, green spaces, entertainment centers, etc., holding local competitions, holding local festivals, promoting and updating local customs and traditions
	Raising the level of villagers' demands	Holding a meeting with regional managers (parliament representative, governors), effective bargaining with the officials to pay attention to the villagers' demands, preparing

Overarching themes	Organizing themes	Basic themes
		and compiling a document related to the villagers' needs to present to the institutions in charge of rural development
Developing employment and entrepreneurship	Promoting innovation	Producing idea in the field of economic and social development economic and social development, inviting exemplary entrepreneurs to visit the village to get ideas and models, promoting the use of modern tools and equipment in agronomy and horticulture, promoting modern methods of irrigation, promoting modern methods of animal husbandry. encouraging villagers to take initiative and innovation in their activities, renovating worn-out infrastructures in the village
	Economic investment	Constructing a carpet weaving workshop, constructing a greenhouse for producing mushrooms and vegetables, constructing the processing and packing industries for strawberries, grapes, etc., constructing light and heavy animal husbandry, developing beekeeping, constructing tourist complexes, constructing eco-residence
Efficient rural management	Managing social challenges	Mediating in resolving disputes among villagers, guiding regarding judicial issues, familiarizing villagers with immigration challenges, resolving conflicts related to agronomic and horticultural land among villagers, increasing the level of knowledge and awareness in relation to current society issues such as addiction, divorce, etc.
	Occupying managerial positions	Working in the village as a council and village manager, working as a governor, supervising executive projects in the village (implementation of the Hadi plan), supervising rural development programs (preparing the Hadi plan, establishing micro-credit funds, establishing rural cooperative, etc.)

4.7. Empowering villagers

The results of the analyzing the interviews showed that empowering villagers was one of the most important overarching themes identified regarding the elites' participation in rural development acquired out of four organizing themes and several basic themes, each of which is explained in the following.

a) Capacity assessment- Since the rural parts of Kurdistan province have enormous capacities to achieve rural development and there is no compiled planning document of the capacities of the villages, the rural elites have realized this challenge and mentioned their capability to accurately assess the capacity of the villages. They have pointed out that relying on their knowledge, awareness and expertise, in various fields such as identifying the strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats of the village, presenting a plan for the village development, providing solutions for rural development and identifying legal restrictions and requirements of rural development, they have a tendency to participate in the process of rural development. Some interviewees noted the following key points: "My field of expertise is economic sciences with a specialization in urban and regional economics, and I am very familiar with the development capacities of the province and with the cooperation of a group of rural elites whom I know, we can compile a comprehensive document regarding rural development"; "Each village has its own features and requires its own planning, and this planning depends on the accurate capacity assessment of the villages". According to the

mentioned contents, the rural elites have mentioned the organizing theme of "capacity assessment" of villages as one of the ways of their participation in achieving rural development.

b) Skill training- The findings of the analyzing the interviews revealed that one of the issues emphasized by the rural elites was the low level of skill, the traditionality of the activities and the low level of productivity in the villages. Accordingly, they have believed that they can be effective in improving the skill level of the rural community through holding training courses on processing and packaging of livestock products, planting, growing and harvesting agronomic and horticultural crops, electronic marketing, small household businesses and holding tutoring and reinforcement classes,. Several rural elites have pointed out that: "Most of the villagers' farming and animal husbandry activities are traditional and they should be taught new and necessary skills in order to increase the productivity of the villagers' activities."; "I have a lot of expertise in the process of transplanting fruit trees to increase their productivity, and I have participated in this field with the villagers." The above points show that one of the other organizational themes identified in order to attract participation in the rural development process is "skill training".

c) Strengthening vitality- Considering the lack of welfare facilities and services in the villages and the feeling of relative deprivation among them, the rural elites have highlighted that holding local conferences, developing parks, green spaces, recreation centers, etc.,

holding competitions, local festivals and promoting and updating local customs and traditions can increase the sense of vitality among the villagers as their mental health is one of the fundamental principles of rural development and population stability in rural areas. In this regard, some interviewees stated that: "holding various festivals every year, such as the Pomegranate Festival, the festival of Pir Shalyar, etc., has created a sense of gaiety and happiness among the villagers"; "What if different sports, cooking, etc. competitions are held every year among the villagers of each region, with such activities, a good feeling can be created among the villagers". Accordingly, "strengthening vitality" among the rural community is one of the organizing themes considered by the elites in line with their participation in the rural development process.

d) Raising the level of villagers' demands- The results of analyzing the identified themes indicated that, from the elites' point of view, the rural people have a poor performance in terms of expressing and presenting their demands due to various reasons such as severe administrative bureaucracy, distance from the cities, little familiarity with the process of administrative affairs. Hence, the elites have noted that through holding a meeting with regional managers (parliament representative, governors), administrative communication with some managers, effective bargaining with officials to pay attention to the villagers' demands and preparing and compiling a document related to the villagers' needs to present to the institutions in charge of rural development, they can effectively convey the villagers' needs and wishes to the institutions and managers in charge of rural development. Accordingly, the following statement was expressed by one of the interviewees: "Perhaps our ability to raise and convey the problems and issues related to villages to the officials is more effective than the villagers. I, along with some friends, held several meetings with the governor regarding rural development and it has had good results". Based on the above content, "raising the level of villagers' demands" is one of the other organizing themes through which rural elites can be effective in the process of rural development.

4.8. Developing employment and entrepreneurship

The findings of analyzing the interviews illustrates that developing employment and entrepreneurship is one of the other overarching themes identified regarding the elites' participation in rural development, which is divided into two organizing themes and several basic themes.

a) Promoting innovation- From elites' perspective, in most villages of Kurdistan province, the level of creativity and innovation, which are the main indicators

of entrepreneurship, is at a relatively weak level. They pointed out that with various ways including producing idea in the field of economic and social development, inviting exemplary entrepreneurs to visit the village to get ideas and models, promoting the use of modern tools and equipment in agronomic and horticultural sector, promoting modern methods of irrigation and animal husbandry, encouraging villagers to be innovative in their activities and renovating worn-out infrastructures in the village can be effective in the process of rural development. Some key points are mentioned to clarify this issue: "My idea is to construct the conversion and complementary industries in the villages of the province, for example in the villages of Noshur (Noshur-e Sofla, Vosta, Olya), despite the production of a large number of strawberries, there are no standard processing and packaging workshops"; "In order to prevent the raw sale of products and crops, modern methods of processing, packaging and marketing should be used, such as the developing and promoting food tourism, etc. since the old methods cannot provide and guarantee their livelihood". Summing up the above, it can be deduced that "promoting innovation" among villagers is one of the organizing themes regarding the elites' participation in rural development.

b) Economic investment - This study showed that rural elites have acknowledged the lack and weakness of investment in various sectors of economic development in villages. Investing the public and private sector, it is possible to be effective in the process of rural development in Kurdistan province through constructing a carpet weaving workshop, a greenhouse for producing mushrooms and vegetables, processing and packing industries for strawberries, grapes, etc., and light and heavy animal husbandry, developing beekeeping, constructing tourism complexes and ecotourism residences, etc. In this regard, one of the elites has noted that: "If the conditions are met, I will build some ecotourism camps on the way to Mount Avalan, where more than 30 people will be directly employed". Accordingly, "economic investment" in the villages is one of the other organizing themes through which the elites' participation can be attracted in the process of rural development.

4.9. Efficient rural management

Analyzing the interviews illustrated that efficient rural management is the last overarching theme identified in order to attract the elites' participation in rural development, which is acquired of two organizing themes and several basic themes explained in the following.

a) Managing social challenges- The investigations showed that in the daily life process of the rural community, there are many challenges namely quarrels among residents, disputes over the ownership of agronomic and horticultural lands and even the ownership of residential areas, divorce, the youth tendency to consume drugs and alcohol and etc. The rural elites have pointed out that in various ways, such as mediating in resolving disputes among villagers, guiding regarding judicial issues, familiarizing villagers with immigration challenges, resolving conflicts related to agronomic and horticultural land among villagers, increasing the level of knowledge and awareness in relation to current society issues such as addiction, divorce, etc. can be effective in the process of rural development. It is worth noting the following points: "Several times, I have tried to resolve the dispute among the villagers over public lands by inviting them to my father's house"; "I always try to make the youth of the village aware of the dangers caused by the use of drugs and alcohol." Accordingly, "managing social challenges" is one of the other organizational themes through which the elites' participation can be attracted in the process of rural development.

b) Occupying managerial positions- Optimal and coherent rural management at local and regional levels is a criterion of rural development, which always confronts various challenges. Based on these challenges, the rural elites have stated that through working in the village as a council and village manager, working as a governor, supervising executive projects in the village (implementation of the Hadi plan), supervising rural

development programs (preparing the Hadi plan, establishing micro-credit funds, establishing rural cooperative and etc.) can participate in the process of rural development. The interviewees have expressed the following key sentences: "According to my expertise, experience and knowledge of villages, if I am given a managerial position, I can be effective at solving the challenges of rural development."; "It is better to leave the management of rural affairs in organizations and departments to the rural elites, because compared to a manager who was born in the city, the rural elites have greater knowledge and understanding of the conditions of the villages as well as there is more sense of duty among them.". According to the above contents, "occupying managerial positions" can be mentioned as an organizing theme in order to attract the elites' participation in the process of rural development.

4.10. Presenting the thematic network of elites' participation in the process of rural development

The results of the themes analysis related to elites' participation in the process of rural development revealed that they can be effective in the process of rural development through three overarching themes: "Empowering villagers", "Developing employment and entrepreneurship" and "Efficient rural management". Each of the above themes is derived from several organizing and basic themes. Considering the nature of the themes identified, it seems necessary to use the potential of rural elites in order to achieve sustainable rural development. According to the mentioned contents, the thematic network of elites' participation in the process of rural development is depicted in Figure 3.

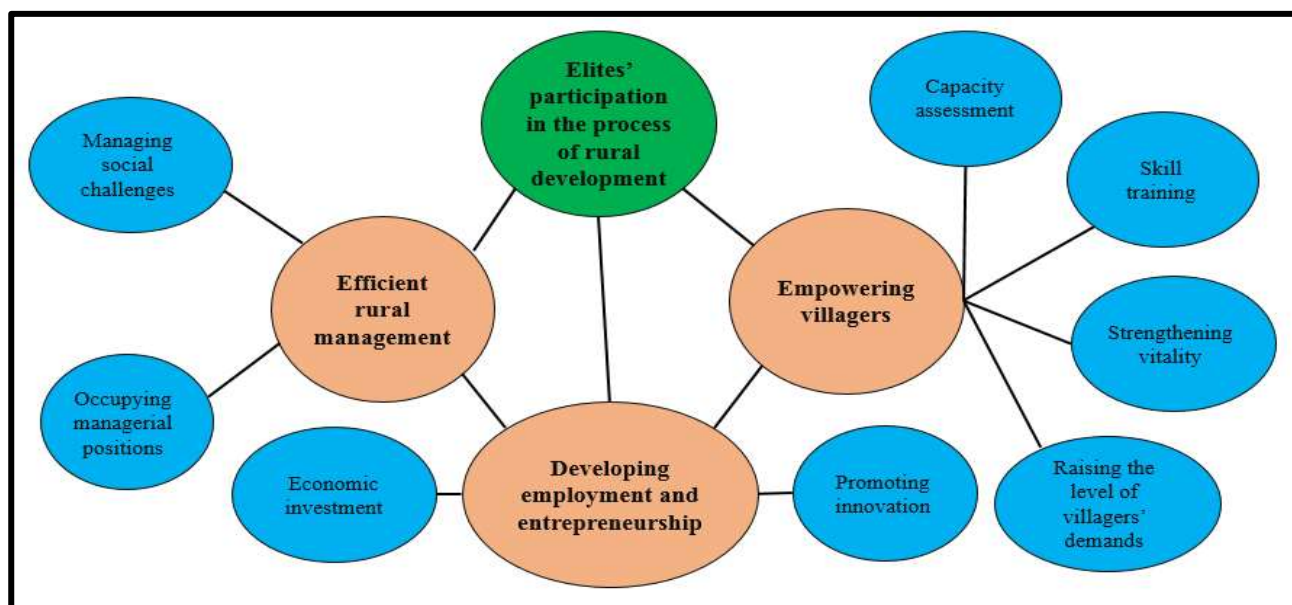


Figure 3. Thematic network of elites' participation in the process of rural development

5. Discussion and conclusion

Nowadays, rural communities are facing various challenges such as poverty, unemployment, drought, youth migration, addiction, lack of services and health infrastructure, economic challenge, etc. Nonetheless, these communities have numerous capacities in order to achieve development. One of the most significant of these capacities is the educated rural elites. Overcoming various challenges including poverty, busy life in rural society, lack of facilities, especially in terms of required educational services, geographical isolation of villages and etc., they have acquired high university degrees and are recognized as rural elite. Due to the sense of place belonging to the majority of the rural elite to their hometown, there is always the motivation to serve the villages among this educated class. However, studies indicate that in a situation in which on the one hand, the rural elite is driven off their village owing to various challenges and on the other hand, the conditions are prepared to attract them to the urban spaces, migration from the village might be the most probable decision. Therefore, the purpose of this research is to analyze the causes of elites' migration and how to attract the elites' participation in the process of rural development. Considering the huge gap existed in previous studies, this study was conducted in Kurdistan province, where is confronted with a significant decrease in the percentage of rural population and inhabited rural areas.

The results revealed that various factors are involved in the migration of rural elites which can be divided into two overarching themes namely rural repulsions (including six organizing themes: family and social determinism, infrastructure weakness, geographical isolation, environmental challenges, weak economic conditions and weak local and regional management) and urban attractions (including four organizing themes: personal improvement, economic opportunities, social opportunities, and the use of infrastructures and facilities).

The results of this study are consistent with Taherkhani (2002), Karimi (2012) and Vazzana & Rudi-Polloshka (2019) that noted the identified factors as drivers of rural migration. Having identified the causes of elites' migration from the villages, the ways of attracting their participation in the process of rural development have been

investigated. The findings showed the elites' participation in the process of rural development is possible through three overarching themes namely empowering villagers (including four organizing themes: capacity assessment, skill training, strengthening vitality, raising the level of villagers' demands), developing employment and entrepreneurship (including two organizing themes: promoting innovation, economic investment) and efficient rural management (including two organizing themes: managing social challenges and occupying managerial positions). Sheely (2015), Rostamalizadeh (2019) and Vazzana & Rudi-Polloshka (2019) also pointed out the above identified themes regarding the attraction of elites' participation in the process of rural development. Thus, the results of this phase of study is in line with the aforementioned studies.

According to the obtained results, it can be said that the elites' migration from the villages of Kurdistan province is a widespread phenomenon and this process leads to depriving the villages of an important part of the human capital capacities which can contribute to increase the inequality gap between urban and rural areas. Therefore, firstly, policy makers and rural development planners should put effective and efficient measures to prevent elites from leaving the villages on their agenda. This is achievable by different ways including economic investment of the public and private sectors in villages, providing job opportunities for rural elites, insuring rural elites, strengthening various educational, communication, service, health and infrastructure facilities and transportation in villages in such a way that there is no significant difference between urban and rural facilities and infrastructures. Secondly, necessary measures should be taken to attract elites' participation in the process of rural development. This is also obtainable by various ways such as occupying rural elites in managerial positions related to rural development affairs, allocating bank credits to elites for developing employment and entrepreneurship, considering special economic and research concessions and discounts from the public sector for elites' returning to the villages, establishing an organization or department for the rural elites and obliging the organizations in charge of rural development to apply the rural elites' viewpoints.

Acknowledgments

The authors would like to express their sincere gratitude to all the people who participated in the interview process for their cooperation.

Authors' contributions

The authors equally contributed to the preparation of this article.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Abedi Jafari, H., Taslimi, M.S., Faghihi, A., & Shekhzadeh, M. (2012). Thematic analysis and thematic networks: a simple and efficient method for exploring patterns embedded in qualitative data municipalities). *Strategic Management Thought*, 5(2), 151-198. [In Persian]. <https://doi.org/10.30497/smt.2011.163>.
2. Abrishami, H., Barkhordari, S., & Ghobashi, A. G. (2018). Investing of dynamic effect of immigration from rural to urban on income inequality: case study of rural regions in Iran. *Journal of Econometric Modelling*, 3(3), 39-62. [In Persian]. <https://doi.org/10.22075/jem.2019.16971.1261>.
3. Ahmadi, S., & Tavakoli, M. (2016). Emigration and its effects on agricultural structure (case study: the central sector of Sardasht Township). *Human Geography Research*, 48(4), 645-659. [In Persian]. <https://doi.org/10.22059/jhgr.2016.52457>.
4. Basiti, S., & Gharba, S. (2021). The situation of young immigrants from Forat village to Damghan city. *Population Journal*, 27(113 & 114), 191-214. [In Persian]. <http://populationmag.ir/article-1-649-fa.html>.
5. Bernzen, A., Craig Jenkins, J., & Braun, B. (2019). Climate change-induced migration in coastal Bangladesh? a critical assessment of migration drivers in rural households under economic and environmental stress. *Geosciences*, 9(1), 51. <https://doi.org/10.3390/geosciences9010051>.
6. Bon, M., Doupona, M., Wilson-Gahan, S., Capranica, L., & Guidotti, F. (2022). Transnational migration and dual career of Slovenian and Swiss elite female handball players—a longitudinal analysis. *Sports*, 10(9), 137. <https://doi.org/10.3390/sports10090137>.
7. Braun, V., & Clarke, V. (2006). Using thematic analysis in psychology. *Qualitative Research in Psychology*, 3(2), 77-101. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1191/1478088706qp063oa>.
8. Creswell, J. W. (2012). *Educational Research: Planning, Conducting, and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research (4th Edition)*, Publisher: Pearson, New York. [https://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&as_sdt=0,5&as_vis=1&q=Creswell,+JW+\(2012\),+Educational+Research](https://scholar.google.com/scholar?hl=en&as_sdt=0,5&as_vis=1&q=Creswell,+JW+(2012),+Educational+Research).
9. General Population and Housing Census. (2015). *Culture of Settlements of Kurdistan Province*, Deputy of Statistics and Information of Kurdistan Management and Planning Organization, Sanandaj. [In Persian]. <https://www.mporg.ir/Portal/View/Page.aspx?PageId=87ff97a4-d372-4adc-9e14-a2f6aecc0d6&t=0>.
10. Hofstede, H., Salemin, K., & Haartsen, T. (2022). The appreciation of rural areas and their contribution to young adults' staying expectations. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 95, 148-159. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2022.07.018>.
11. Irandoost, K., & Soleimani, H. (2020). Spatial analysis of educational indicators in Iran and identification of its key variables. *Journal of Educational Planning Studies*, 8(16), 56-81. [In Persian]. <https://doi.org/10.22080/eps.2020.2835>.
12. Irandoost, K., Bochani, M.H., & Tavalaii, R. (2013). Analyzing the transformation of the country's internal migration pattern with an emphasis on urban migrations, *Motaleate Shahri*, 2(6), 105-118. [In Persian]. https://urbstudies.uok.ac.ir/article_5569.html.
13. Ismaili, F., Azizi, F., & Khodadad, M. (2022). Migration on economic developments in the rural areas of Tehran Peripheral. *Space Economy & Rural Development*, 11(40), 51-72. [In Persian]. <http://serd.khu.ac.ir/article-1-3831-fa.html>.
14. Jamini, D., Irandoost, K., & Jamshidi, A. (2021). Spatial analysis of human development index and Identify its determinants in Iran. *Regional Planning*, 11(43), 16-31. [In Persian]. <https://doi.org/10.30495/jzpm.2021.4146>.
15. Jamini, D., Jamshidi, A., & Abdolmaleki, M. (2022). Identify the challenges of informal settlements and Provide operational-executive solutions to improve it in Kurdistan province (Case study: Urban Separated

- Area of Naysar), *Journal of Research and Urban Planning*, 12(47), 111-130. [In Persian]. <https://doi:10.30495/jupm.2021.27932.3875>.
16. Kaag, M., Baltissen, G., Steel, G., & Lodder, A. (2019). Migration, youth, and land in West Africa: making the connections work for inclusive development. *Land*, 8(4), 60. <https://doi:10.3390/land8040060>.
 17. Kan, K. (2019). Accumulation without dispossession? Land commodification and rent extraction in peri-urban China. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 14682427, 4, 633-648. <https://doi:10.1111/1468-2427.12746>.
 18. Karimi, E. (2012). *Causes and solutions of the phenomenon of elite migration*, "Tabnak" information base, news code: 206524, publication date: December 7, 2010 - 11:31. [In Persian]. Available at: tabnak.ir/000rj2.
 19. King, N., & Horrocks, C. (2010). *Interviews in Qualitative Research*. London, Sage publication. <https://methods.sagepub.com/book/qualitative-research-interviewing>.
 20. Li, Y., Fan, P., & Liu, Y. (2019). What makes better village development in traditional agricultural areas of China? Evidence from long-term observation of typical villages. *Habitat International*, 83, 111-124. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2018.11.006>.
 21. Mohammadpur, A. (2013). *Qualitative Research Method Counter Method 1*, Second Edition, Jameshenasan Publications, Tehran. [In Persian]. <https://www.gisoom.com/book/1746988/1>.
 22. Nazari, A., & Adeli, J. (2014). Spatial-local analysis of mobility and persistence of college graduates in the dynamics of rural higher education system. Case study: Payam-e-Noor University Centers, Payam-e-Noor Centers in the East. *Geographical Planning of Space*, 4(12), 123-148. [In Persian]. https://gps.gu.ac.ir/article_7507.html.
 23. Paping, R., & Pawlowski, J. (2018). Success or failure in the city? Social mobility and rural-urban migration in nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century Groningen, the Netherlands. *Historical Life Course Studies*, 6, 69-94. <http://hdl.handle.net/10622/23526343-2018-0004?locatt=view:master>.
 24. Paytakhti Oskooe, S. A., & Tabaghchi Akbari, L. (2015). The relationship between the literacy rate and emigration in Iran. *Sociological studies*, 8(26), 73-83. [In Persian]. https://jss.tabriz.iau.ir/article_524055.html.
 25. Rai, P. (2018). The labor of social change: Seasonal labor migration and social change in rural western India. *Geoforum*, 92, 171-180. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoforum.2018.04.015>.
 26. Riahi, V., & Jamini, D. (2018). A study on the villagers' semantic understanding of functional challenges in rural settlements (Case study: Central District of Ravansar County). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 7(2), 1-23. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v5i4.62869>.
 27. Ridjal, T., Ridjal, J.A., Susilo, S., Muafiqie, H., & Indriati, E. (2021). Education and local elite authority: the study of traditional local elite strategies in maintaining authority of muslim communities in rural Java. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 12(2), 65-66. <https://doi:10.7176/JEP/12-2-09>.
 28. Rostamalizadeh, V. (2019). The role of migrant elites in rural development. *Quarterly Journal of Socio - Cultural Development Studies*, 7(3), 61-88. [In Persian]. <http://journals.sabz.ac.ir/scds/article-1-546-en.html>.
 29. Ruan, J., & Wang, P. (2022). Elite capture and corruption: the influence of elite collusion on village elections and rural land development in China. *The China Quarterly*, 253, 107-122. <https://doi:10.1017/S0305741022001217>.
 30. Sasanfar, A., Hemmati, A., & Mohammadi, H. (2021). Geopolitical study and analysis of the effects of the migration crisis (internal and external) on the geo-economics balance of Iran's geographical regions. *Geography (Regional Planning)*, 11(42), 309-342. [In Persian]. https://www.jgeoqeshm.ir/article_131425.html.
 31. Sheely, R. (2015). Mobilization, participatory planning institutions, and elite capture: evidence from a field experiment in rural Kenya. *World Development*, 67, 251-266. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.worlddev.2014.10.024>.

32. Sørholt, S., Stenbacka, S., & Nørgaard, H. (2018). Conditioned receptiveness: Nordic rural elite perceptions of immigrant contributions to local resilience. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 64, 220–229. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2018.05.004>.
33. Strauss, A., & Corbin, J. (1990). *Basics of qualitative research: Grounded theory procedures and techniques*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage. <https://methods.sagepub.com/book/basics-of-qualitative-research>.
34. Taherkhani, M. (2002). Recognition of effective factors on rural youth migration (RYM) with emphasis on rural youth migration of Qazvin province. *The Journal of Spatial Planning*, 6(2), 41-61. [In Persian]. <http://hsmasp.modares.ac.ir/article-21-12067-fa.html>
35. Vazzana, C.M., & Rudi-Poloshka, J. (2019). Appalachia has got talent, but why does it flow away? A study on the determinants of brain drain from rural USA. *Economic Development Quarterly*, 33(3), 220-233. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0891242419844320>.
36. Xu, C., & Wang, X. (2022). Air pollution and migration intention: evidence from the unified national graduate entrance examination. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 19, 8813. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph19148813>.
37. Young Journalists Club. (2022). *Elite immigration; irreparable damage to the scientific capital of the country*, news code: 8081397. [In Persian]. Available at: <https://www.yjc.news/00XuL7>.
38. Yuan, X., & Li, J. (2018). Study on the Paths and Ways of New Village Elites' Participating in Rural Community Governance in the New Era. In *3rd International Conference on Judicial, Administrative and Humanitarian Problems of State Structures and Economic Subjects (JAHP 2018)*. 577-581. Atlantis Press. <https://www.atlantispress.com/proceedings/jahp-18>.
39. Zhang, Y., Long, H., Ma, L., Tu, S., Li, Y., & Ge, D. (2022). Analysis of rural economic restructuring driven by e-commerce based on the space of flows: The case of Xiaying village in central China. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 93, 196–209. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2018.12.001>.



نخبگان روستایی؛ دلایل مهاجرت و جذب مشارکت آن‌ها در فرایند توسعه روستایی با رویکرد تحلیل مضمون (مطالعه موردی: استان کردستان)

حامد قادرزاده^۱، امین دهقانی^۲، داود جمینی^{۳*}

۱- دانشیار اقتصاد کشاورزی، دانشگاه کردستان، سنندج، ایران

۲- استادیار جغرافیا، دانشگاه جیرفت، جیرفت، کرمان، ایران

۳- استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشگاه کردستان، سنندج، ایران

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

نخبگان روستایی را می‌توان در عناوین مختلفی مانند نخبگان سیاسی، علمی، رهبران مذهبی و سنتی و غیره، گروه‌بندی نمود. بنابراین از افراد تحصیلکرده روستایی می‌توان به‌عنوان بخشی از نخبگان روستایی یاد کرد. تهی شدن سکونتگاه‌های روستایی از قشر تحصیلکرده و صاحب دانش در رشته‌ها و تخصص‌های مختلف، علاوه بر بازخوردهای منفی و جبران‌ناپذیری در روستاها، پیامدهای منفی اقتصادی، اجتماعی و عاطفی متعددی را به همراه دارد. نخبگان به‌عنوان قشری از جامعه که از سطح دانش، مهارت، آگاهی، تخصص و تجربه بالاتری برخوردار هستند، می‌توانند در ابعاد مختلف فردی و اجتماعی، در فرایند دستیابی به توسعه موثر باشند. به همین دلیل زمانی که مهاجرت از روستا به شهر در میان نخبگان روستایی رخ دهد، باید نگرانی‌ها در مورد آن بیشتر گردد. زیرا این وضعیت می‌تواند ضمن کاهش توانمندی و انگیزه نیروی کار شاغل در روستاها، به اتلاف سرمایه‌های مختلف انسانی و مالی جامعه روستایی منجر شود. شواهد نشان می‌دهد نخبگان روستایی، به‌عنوان قشر پیش‌رو و دارای سطح دانش و آگاهی بیشتر نسبت به اکثر گروه‌های ساکن در روستا، می‌توانند نقش محوری را در راستای دستیابی به توسعه پایدار روستایی ایفا نمایند؛ با این وجود در اکثر روستاهای استان کردستان (و به احتمال زیاد در سایر استان‌های کشور) نخبگان روستایی بنا به دلایل متعددی (اجتماعی، اقتصادی، سیاسی و ...) از روستای خود مهاجرت می‌کنند و اکثر روستاها از فرصت برخورداری از نخبه‌های تحصیلکرده (به‌ویژه نخبگان دارای

* نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر داود جمینی

آدرس: گروه ژئومورفولوژی، دانشکده منابع طبیعی، دانشگاه کردستان، سنندج، ایران

پست الکترونیکی: d.jamini@uok.ac.ir

سطوح بالای آموزش عالی) محروم هستند. با توجه به مطالب عنوان شده بررسی و تحلیل دلایل مهاجرت نخبگان روستایی و شناسایی نحوه جذب مشارکت آن‌ها در راستای نیل به توسعه روستایی در استان کردستان، دو مسأله اساسی پژوهش حاضر است.

۲. مبانی نظری و ادبیات پژوهش

نخبگان روستایی را می‌توان بر اساس موقعیت قدرت فردی آنها تعریف کرد. در هر صورت نخبگان روستایی لزوماً نمایندگان رسمی جامعه نیستند، اما از آنها انتظار می‌رود که به‌عنوان نماینده، از منافع جمعی حمایت کنند و در توسعه محلی تأثیرگذار باشند. در یک عبارت ساده می‌توان چنین عنوان کرد که نخبگان روستایی، افراد دارای قدرت محلی در نهادهای اقتصادی، سیاسی، اداری، مدیریتی، مدنی و سنتی در جامعه، هستند. از مهم‌ترین ویژگی‌های نخبگان روستایی می‌توان به اعتبار اجتماعی بالا، سطح دانش و توانمندی بالا، تمایل به داشتن محبوبیت، تمایل به کمک به روستا، داشتن احساس مسئولیت و عدالت، مورد اعتماد توده‌های جامعه روستایی، سطح بالای فرهنگ، حس دموکراسی و حاکمیت قانون اشاره کرد. با این وجود، مهاجرت نخبگان روستایی یکی از مهم‌ترین چالش‌های توسعه روستایی به ویژه در کشورمان است. مهاجرت نخبگان خسارت‌های جبران‌ناپذیری را به سرمایه علمی کشور و مناطق مختلف وارد نموده و یکی از چالش‌های آموزش عالی و وزارت علوم در ایران است و پدیده‌ای است که از دیرباز تاکنون به گونه‌های مختلفی در کشورهای جهان سوم دیده می‌شود و از این رهگذر در این کشورها صدمات جبران‌ناپذیری در بخش اقتصادی،

مطالبه‌گری روستاییان)، توسعه اشتغال و کارآفرینی (شامل دو مضمون سازمان‌دهنده ترویج نوآوری و سرمایه‌گذاری اقتصادی) و مدیریت کارآمد روستایی (شامل دو مضمون سازمان‌دهنده مدیریت چالش‌های اجتماعی و تصدی پست‌های مدیریتی) محقق می‌گردد.

۵. بحث و نتیجه‌گیری

مهاجرت نخبگان از روستاهای استان کردستان پدیده‌ای فراگیر است و این فرایند به مثابه محروم شدن روستاها از بخش مهمی از ظرفیت‌های سرمایه انسانی است و این مهم می‌تواند در تشدید شکاف و نابرابری میان نقاط شهری و روستایی موثر باشد. لذا، در وهله اول باید سیاست‌گذاران و برنامه‌ریزان توسعه روستایی با اتخاذ تدابیر موثر و کارآمد، جلوگیری از خروج نخبگان از روستاها را در دستور کار خود قرار دهند. این مهم به شیوه‌های مختلفی مانند سرمایه‌گذاری اقتصادی بخش دولتی و خصوصی در روستاها، فراهم نمودن بستر شغلی برای نخبگان روستایی، تحت پوشش بیمه قرار دادن نخبگان روستایی، تقویت امکانات و زیرساخت‌های مختلف آموزشی، ارتباطی، خدماتی، بهداشتی و حمل و نقل در روستاها، محقق می‌گردد به گونه‌ای که تفاوت فاحشی میان امکانات و زیرساخت‌های شهری و روستایی وجود نداشته باشد. در وهله دوم باید تدابیر لازم برای جذب مشارکت نخبگان در فرایند توسعه فراهم گردد. این مهم نیز به شیوه‌های مختلفی مانند استفاده از نخبگان روستایی در پست‌های مدیریتی مرتبط با امور توسعه روستایی، تخصیص اعتبارات بانکی به نخبگان جهت توسعه اشتغال و کارآفرینی، در نظر گرفتن امتیازات و تخفیف‌های ویژه اقتصادی و پژوهشی از سوی بخش دولتی برای بازگشت نخبگان به روستاها، تأسیس سازمان و یا اداره مختص نخبگان روستایی و اجبار سازمان‌های متولی توسعه روستایی به استفاده از نظرات و دیدگاه‌های نخبگان روستایی، محقق می‌گردد.

کلیدواژه‌ها: توسعه روستایی، نخبگان روستایی، مهاجرت، تحلیل مضمون، استان کردستان.

تشکر و قدردانی

نگارندگان بر خود لازم می‌داند از همکاری تمامی افرادی که در فرایند مصاحبه‌ها شرکت داشته‌اند، صمیمانه تشکر نمایند.

اجتماعی و فرهنگی به همراه داد و جبران آن یکی از دشوارترین کارها برای این قبیل کشورها است.

۳. روش تحقیق

این پژوهش در چارچوب پارادایم تفسیری - برساختی انجام شده است و رویکرد غالب بر آن، تحلیل مضمونی است. تحلیل مضمون یکی از پرکاربردترین روش‌های تحلیل داده‌های کیفی است. برای جمع‌آوری داده‌های مربوط به موضوع مورد بررسی، از مصاحبه‌های عمیق نیمه‌ساخت‌یافته فردی استفاده شده است. به این صورت که ۱۵ مصاحبه عمیق فردی به صورت نمونه‌گیری هدفمند (مصاحبه‌های انجام گرفته با نخبگان روستایی مهاجر که دارای تحصیلات کارشناسی ارشد و دکترای تخصصی هستند) با استفاده از روش گلوله برفی انجام گرفته است. مصاحبه‌های مذکور در بازه زمانی چهار ماهه (خرداد ماه تا شهریور ماه سال ۱۴۰۲) انجام شده است و مبنای اتمام مصاحبه‌ها، اشباع نظری بوده است. اشباع نظری معیاری است برای تعیین تعداد نمونه‌ها که براساس آن محقق تا جایی مصاحبه‌ها را ادامه می‌دهد که پاسخ به سؤال‌های عمده تحقیق اشباع شده یا داده‌های جدیدی در فرایند گردآوری داده‌ها تولید نشود. لازم به ذکر است با توجه به عنوان پژوهش، فرایند گردآوری داده‌های از طریق مصاحبه، در دو بخش بررسی اصلی انجام گرفته است. در بخش اول فرایند مصاحبه محققان به دنبال شناسایی مضمون‌های مرتبط با علل مهاجرت نخبگان از روستا بوده‌اند و در بخش دوم، مهم‌ترین هدف شناسایی مضامین مرتبط با نحوه مشارکت نخبگان در توسعه روستایی بوده است.

۴. یافته‌های پژوهش

یافته‌های پژوهش نشان داد دو مضمون فراگیر دافعه‌های روستانشینی (شامل شش مضمون سازمان‌دهنده جبر خانوادگی و اجتماعی، ضعف زیرساخت‌ها، انزوای جغرافیایی، چالش‌های زیست-محیطی و ضعف شرایط اقتصادی) و جاذبه‌های شهرنشینی (شامل چهار مضمون سازمان‌دهنده پیشرفت شخصی، فرصت‌های اقتصادی، فرصت‌های اجتماعی و استفاده از زیرساخت‌ها و امکانات) مهم‌ترین علل مهاجرت نخبگان روستایی هستند. همچنین نتایج نشان داد تحقق مشارکت نخبگان در توسعه روستایی از طریق سه مضمون فراگیر توانمندسازی روستاییان (شامل چهار مضمون سازمان‌دهنده ظرفیت‌سنجی، مهارت آموزی، تقویت سرزندگی، ارتقای سطح

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Ghaderzadah, H., Dehghani, A. & Jamini, D. (2023). Rural elites; the causes of migration and attracting their participation in the process of rural development with thematic analysis approach (Case Study: Kurdistan Province). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 79-98.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2309-1087>

Date:

Received: 10-09-2023

Revised: 02-10-2023

Accepted: 05-11-2023

Available Online: 05-11-2023



Development of Impactful Scenarios for Smart Village Approaches on the Sustainability of Peri-Urban Settlements of the Metropolis of Tehran (Case Study: Villages of Islamshahr County)

Aliakbar Anabestani^{*1} , Morteza Zolfaghari², Jamileh Tavakolinia³

1- Full Prof. in Human Geography and Spatial Planning, Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran.

2- Ph.D. Candidate, in Geography and Rural Planning, Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran.

3- Associate Prof. in Human Geography and Spatial Planning, Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran.

Abstract

Purpose- The "Smart Village" approach includes long-term social, economic, and environmental activities of the rural community that involve widespread participation in local governance processes, promoting entrepreneurship, preserving the rural environment and, ultimately, sustainable development of rural areas. Therefore, the development of scenarios that facilitate the realization of the smart village approach in the peri-urban settlements of the metropolis of Tehran should be emphasized.

Design/methodology/approach- This research is a descriptive-analytical study from the perspective of its objectives it is applied. Data and information were collected through library research, documentary studies, and survey methods (interviews). By reviewing scientific sources and conducting interviews with experts, 57 influencing factors of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements were identified, categorized into 5 dimensions, and a total of 35 people, including managers of relevant organizations and university experts, were interviewed. The analysis of data was based on futures studies techniques, including structural analysis and mutual effects analysis (done using Micmac and Scenario Wizard software).

Finding- The research findings show that there are a very large number of possible scenarios for the impact of the smart village on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in the metropolis of Tehran within the range of Islamshahr County. Among them, 14 scenarios have weak compatibility and only 1 scenario is in a state of strong and sustainable compatibility (zero incompatibility). The first scenario, which is a positive one, has a mutual effect score of 733 and a compatibility value of 13, while the second scenario, which indicates unfavorable conditions for the future impact of the smart village on sustainable development, has a mutual effect score of -144 and a compatibility value of 5. The third scenario also has a compatibility value of -2 and with a mutual effect score of 63, it can be one of the impactful scenarios for the smart village on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in the metropolis of Tehran. At the end of the research, operational suggestions are presented to enhance the indices of a smart village to achieve sustainable development in the rural settlements of the studied area.

Originality/Value - For the first time in Iran, scenarios have been developed on the impact of smart villages on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements, and from this perspective, it is innovative and among the first research in the field.

Keywords - Futures studies, Key drivers, Smart village, Peri-urban settlements, Scenario writing.

Use your device to scan and read the article online



How to cite this article:

Anabestani, A. & Zolfaghari, M., Tavakolinia, J. (2023). Development of impactful scenarios for smart village approaches on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements of the Metropolis of Tehran (Case study: Villages of Islamshahr County). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 99-124.

<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrpp.v12i4.2312-1097>

Date:

Received: 09-10-2023

Revised: 21-11-2023

Accepted: 02-12-2023

Available Online: 15-12-2023

*Corresponding Author:

Anabestani, Aliakbar, Ph.D.

Address: Department of Human Geography & Spatial Planning, Faculty of Earth Sciences, Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran, Iran
Tel: +989155719016

E-Mail: a_anabestani@sbu.ac.ir

1. Introduction

The development of rural areas involves organizational processes that are a response to growing social and economic inequalities, spatial inequalities, backwardness, poverty, social exclusion, etc. (Somwanshi et al., 2016) based on the concept of endogenous development, the development of rural areas is based on institutional capacity building to ensure the mobilization of internal resources and recovery of external forces. Building partnerships requires that everyone involved in the building process embrace empathy and equal participation. Strategies and methods for deeper community involvement are needed to address these issues (Guinjoan et al., 2019). The concept of intelligent development and subsequent smart city has been proposed globally as a possible and practical answer to the challenges resulting from increasing urbanization (Arbab & Fasihi, 2019). It should be noted that we are now at the beginning of a revolution (the fourth industrial revolution) that affects the way of life, work, and everything related to these two, and is based on the digital revolution (Ahlawat, 2017). In fact, intelligentization is not a new concept (Anabastani & Javanshiri, 2015) and it varies from one region to another (Gerli & et al, 2022). Through the use of advanced technologies of information and communication technology, the intelligentization of all aspects of life, including activities, transportation, etc., and due to its various dimensions, it includes various economic, social, physical, and environmental benefits (Kamal et al., 2016)

The smart village provides long-term social, economic and welfare and environmental activities for the village community, which enables widespread participation in local governance processes and promotes entrepreneurship. At the same time, a "smart village" benefits from proper health facilities, proper education, better infrastructure, clean drinking water, sanitary facilities, environmental protection, resource efficiency, waste management, renewable energy, etc. In fact, technology acts as a facilitator to develop, empower and increase local job opportunities. It can also improve health and well-being and strengthen the interactions of village

residents (Sutriadi, 2018). Smart village, self-sufficient rural, and spiritual empowerment of human resources (especially rural youth) through the use of available resources and appropriate rural technologies, leading to the promotion of decentralized management and employment creation with the help of governmental and non-governmental organizations. This framework can be implemented in all villages. By improving water availability, cropping patterns, livestock management and local employment prospects should be adapted to conserve natural resources (Ramachandra et al, 2015). Smart villages are made up of rural people who take the initiative to discover practical solutions to solve fundamental challenges and gain new opportunities. Rural communities do this in a variety of ways. Many of them use new digital technologies; But this is only one of the tools available. There are also many social innovations in rural services, new relationships with urban areas, and activities that enhance the role of villages in transitioning to a greener, healthier, and healthier society. It has proven itself to benefit mankind in various fields. The focus of smart villages should be based on the advantages/problems/challenges of different types of villages and provide targeted solutions for them. As some researchers have stated in their research, smart village research should be considered more from the perspective of problem solving. Problem solving seeks to identify problems in rural areas and provide a way to circumvent them by referring to ICT1 (Visvizi & D Lytras, 2018).

The combination of the two concepts of development and sustainability formed a new theory that caused a change of attitude in many programs and behavior of governments and people, both at the micro level and at the global level, (Hall et al., 2000) on the one hand, the need for improvement and Progress in any society is sustainable development as a process. The process that is the basis of the improvement of the situation and is considered to be the mediator of the socio-cultural shortcomings of the advanced societies, therefore it should be the driving engine of balanced, proportional and harmonious economic and cultural progress of all societies, especially developing countries. (Beg, 2018). Sustainable development is building the future based on the

1 Information and communication technology

current state of the land, identity, needs, resources, and opportunities. Creating any development plan should always be based on acknowledging who we are and where we come from, even if the present or the near future is unclear. not clear Sustainable development requires looking into the future, and in order to do so, it is necessary to use the tools that allow us to approach it. While technological advances have transformed urban areas, rural communities often struggle to keep up with the digital revolution. Bridging this gap is critical to ensuring equal access to educational resources, health care services, and economic opportunities. Preoccupation with the present and trying to solve existing problems prevents managers and decision-makers from thinking about the future. However, current problems are the most important reason to think about the future. It goes without saying that today's crises are the forced result of not addressing the obstacles and problems before they appear in the form of a crisis. Another factor that makes addressing the future inevitable is the speed of evolution in this environment full of change, instability, and uncertainties, and the only approach and policy that is likely to achieve more success is the architecture of the future (Anabestani et al., 2023). In fact, future research allows decision makers to solve ambiguous problems by focusing on key drivers in the decision-making process about issues with high complexity and high uncertainties come. Futuristic research is the knowledge that opens the eyes of the people of the city and society to possible future events, opportunities and challenges, and by reducing the ambiguity and corrosive doubts, increases the ability of people and society to make smart choices and allows everyone to know that Where can they go or where should they go? (Ziari & Ehsanifard, 2022). The goals and applications of future research could include understanding and addressing the emerging issues of human society, as well as developing long-term and short-term plans to prevent the harmful consequences of unforeseen events. The preparation and regulation of rules and frameworks for future developments and research on the growth of technology and its use in the future have been mentioned (Abtahi et al., 2011).

In the peri-urban rural areas of Iran, due to their unique conditions and geographical location, it has led to the creation of both capabilities and

obstacles. In fact, it can be stated that the unplanned growth of the population of peri-urban villages, the unplanned physical expansion of rural settlements, and the indiscriminate use of the rural environment in recent decades have caused challenges such as land use and social security issues. Additionally, population growth, agricultural natural hazards, unstable policies, and poor decision-making have had significant effects on the sustainable development of villages in the study area (Heydarpour et al., 2019). The statistics of illegal rural-urban migrations and the problems that migrants bring with them to their migration destinations highlight the consequences of neglecting villages, which are the main challenges facing managers and planners. Therefore, studying the development and sustainability of villages, particularly peri-urban settlements, requires more in-depth and comprehensive research. The smart village approach has the potential to provide a solution to the instability facing peri-urban settlements.

Islamshahr County in the near of Tehran metropolis has been a destination for many immigrants from near and far due to its relatively affordable housing and short distance from the capital, combined with a high population growth rate. However, there is a limited number of studies on the smart village approach in this field, and future research should aim to explore the effective scenarios of this approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in Tehran metropolis by 2033 (the horizon of the research). In conclusion, the research question for future research is: What are the scenarios for the impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban rural settlements in Tehran metropolis (Islamshahr County) in the horizon of 2033?

2. Research Theoretical Literature

The concept of the smart village has emerged as a sophisticated development paradigm for rural areas in India, building upon the established smart city model and aimed at integrating technology into the fabric of remote locales. The primary purpose of this initiative is to tackle multifaceted rural challenges through the adoption of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) and Geographic Information System (GIS) tools. This endeavor strives for sustainability and aligns with the broader goals of sustainable development. The smart village framework is predicated on the

inclusive principle of "access to information for all," wherein ICT services become readily accessible to the rural populace via dedicated applications (Adamowicz & Zwolińska-Ligaj, 2020; Zavrtnik et al, 2018; Tregear & Cooper, 2016). The conceptualization proposed by Viswanadham and Vedola (2020) of the smart village ecosystem encapsulates four cardinal aspects: institutional structures, resource utilization, service chains, and the technologies facilitating service delivery. Moreover, seven pivotal dimensions underpin the smart village architecture: the economy, ICT, human resources, governance, the environment, lifestyle, and energy. This model's inception is a direct consequence of recognizing the role of ICT as a potent instrument for catalyzing local economic development. Corresponding to notions of smart growth and smart development, smart villages embody a transformative vision for rural livelihoods, advocating for sustainable practicability across various domains (Somwanshi et al., 2016; Holmes & Thomas, 2015). Further, by interweaving elements from the Smart City framework into rural contexts, smart villages harness advancements in sustainable agriculture, energy efficiency, health, education, and digital communication. Leveraging technologies such as ICT, the Internet of Things (IoT), and other innovations, smart villages endeavor to equip rural communities with the requisite capabilities to flourish in an era of incessant change (Ella & Andari, 2018). The objectives of smart village initiatives are manifold:

- Combating rural population decline: Smart villages represent a rural development strategy that can prevent or reverse the process of migration from rural to urban areas, thereby preserving rural populations by improving local quality of life and economic prospects.

- Improving agricultural practices: Precision agriculture, with digital technologies such as IoT sensors, satellite imagery, and data analysis, can increase the efficiency and sustainability of agricultural practices in these communities.

- Adoption of renewable energy: Smart villages often incorporate renewable energy solutions such as solar panels and wind turbines, which promote energy self-sufficiency and reduce carbon footprints.

- Digital connectivity and education: High-speed Internet access enables e-learning, telemedicine

services, and global market connectivity for local businesses, artisans, and farmers.

- Social integration and governance: Smart village initiatives promote participatory governance, ensuring that the benefits of technology are accessible to all members of society, including vulnerable groups (Beg, 2018; Singh & Patel, 2019).

In the quest to elevate the quality of human settlements and embrace the smart village concept, it is critical to acknowledge the regional planning principles and the intrinsic characteristics of the target locale. This perspective underpins the belief that all regions whether they are technologically advanced or not—possess the innate potential and a diverse array of capabilities, from economic robustness to knowledge and innovation capacity, to embark on the path toward actualizing the smart village paradigm:

To this end, a substantial body of research executed in the past decade, encompassing both domestic and international studies, has contributed to our understanding of this developmental approach. Anabastani et al. (2022) illustrate how the attributes of what constitutes smart growth diverge considerably across different societies. Broadly, smart growth endeavors to rejuvenate rural zones and neglected urban fabrics through strategic investment of time and resources. Cowie et al. (2020) expounds upon the concept of the fourth industrial revolution—encompassing a suite of technological innovations posited to transmute society as profoundly as the prior industrial upheavals—by pinpointing a disproportionate emphasis on urban centers in these discussions, leaving rural landscapes at a perceptible disadvantage. There is a discernible need to deepen our understanding of how technological advancements can be effectively assimilated within rural contexts, thereby facilitating a seamless transition to a smart, rural future. Complementing this, Zavaratnik et al. (2020) synergize the fundamental aspects of society - encompassing village, city, and sustainability- and critically examine the interconnections among these elements. Their research posits a holistic developmental strategy that underscores that a sustainable existence transcends mere technological interventions. The study probes into the triad of energy, mobility, and waste management as dimensions of intelligent living, analyzed through the lens of rural-urban dynamics

and the pivotal role played by information and communication technology in fostering such an ecosystem.

According to Aziza and [Susanto \(2020\)](#), rural zones grapple with perennial issues like poverty, a low educational threshold, and limited technological access. Within this framework, they proffer a smart village archetype, envisaged as a blueprint for rural advancement towards a more promising future. This model is explicated in six dimensions: governance, technology, resources, village services, lifestyle, and tourism, setting a holistic standard for rural development. [Anabestani and Kalate-Meymari \(2020\)](#) further elucidate that the proliferation of higher education within rural inhabitants and the subsequent retention of these educated individuals—coupled with collaborative industrial activities like tourism, food, and cultural production—are pivotal drivers of smart village evolution. Entwining the broader context of development, [Visvizi & Lytras \(2018\)](#) advocate for twenty novel approaches to underscore the proposition that sustainable living extends beyond technological fixes, placing significant emphasis on surmounting the barrier of limited technological access in rural environs. They posit that information and communication technology (ICT) is a cardinal element in any development schema, whether it pertains to smart cities or villages. An exploratory study by [Anabestani & Javanshiri \(2018\)](#) deduces that among the myriad factors, the dynamic duo of rural creative economy and human capital—alongside economic indicators—exert the most substantial influence upon smart rural development. This research also unpacks the less favorable conditions pertaining to physical and environmental benchmarks in relation to smart evolution. In parallel discourse, [Guzal-Dec \(2018\)](#) postulates that the smart village concept emerges as a panacea in the quest for sustainable development modalities. Within sustainable development's ambit, challenges like resistance to change within rural communities, innovation deficits, insubstantial social capital levels, local market limitations, and infrastructural inadequacies in transportation and communication networks are identified as significant impediments. Complementary insights from [Zavaratnik et al. \(2018\)](#) underscore the social and economic upheavals faced by rural and urban communities in recent decades. They avow that the panacea to

these challenges often lies within the realm of technological and digital innovation. The researchers also assert that given the heterogeneity of rural regions, smart rural development must be implemented in concert with a place-based approach, tailored to the unique characteristics and needs of each community.

[Anabastani et al. \(2023\)](#) findings reveal that prioritizing key drivers of smart growth as cornerstones for sustainable rural development could alleviate the detriments associated with rural decline. Implementing strategic and actionable planning toward an envisioned optimal scenario of smart growth is deemed a facilitator of sustainable rural development processes. Research by [Emolifar et al. \(2020\)](#) delves into the fourth industrial revolution and the pervasive connectivity offered by the internet, encompassing objects, individuals, services, and energy networks. This interconnectedness has demonstrable repercussions for public transportation, energy use reduction, health and medical management, and enhancements in interpersonal communications within urban settings. [Bahadori Amjaz et al. \(2022\)](#) posits that villages with larger populations exhibit superior performance in harnessing the benefits of smart growth indicators. Consequently, the enhancement and proliferation of such indicators inherently foster the sustainable development of rural settlements. In the projection of smart rural development by 2031, [Anabistani and Kalate-Meymari \(2021\)](#) argue that reducing service provision costs and infrastructure expenses through intensified development, augmenting residential space per capita (specifically within new, expansive units), and boosting the allocated green space and parks are pivotal. Furthermore, they advocate for a heightened populace and household density in rural service domains and pursuing equilibrium in the engagement of public and private sectors in rural construction endeavors. [Anabestani \(2021\)](#) research ranks the constituents of smart dynamics as preeminent, with a weightage of 28.4%, followed by the facets of a smart economy, which stand at 23.8% according to survey respondents. In contrast, [Nowrozi \(2020\)](#) study diagnoses the economic dimension as the zenith of potential smart village development within scrutinized rural landscapes, while institutional aspects lag behind, with service and planning indices highlighting the best and worst

conditions, respectively. The study by [Babaei et al. \(2021\)](#) conveys that the examined villages present unsatisfactory conditions for smart growth. They conceptualize an eclipse of rural development by mere rural growth, where ecological indicators are markedly deficient compared to other dimensions, reflecting the overarching challenges faced by the sustainable development paradigm postulated at the Rio and Brundtland Conferences. Complementing this narrative, [Anabestani et al. \(2021\)](#) research corroborates that, concerning smart rural growth indices, transportation and communication, coupled with the enhancement of the physical fabric, are the most critical in the target villages. Furthermore, earlier studies by [Anabestani & Kalate-Meymari \(2019\)](#) and [Anabestani & Javanshiri \(2015\)](#) illustrate that economic and physical indicators command a significant influence in the orchestration of smart rural development.

Consequently, the evolution of the smart village paradigm posits longevity, leading to sustainable development within rural communities ([Beg, 2018](#)). This evolution becomes the cornerstone for the enhancement of quality of life, as well as the socioeconomic prosperity of those regions ([Singh & Patel, 2019](#)). Focusing future inquiry on the quintessential drivers of the smart village ethos can facilitate strategic planning for the sustainable development of rural settlements. The conception of future research is multifaceted and bears varied interpretations. A comprehensive synthesis denotes that future research constitutes a methodical endeavor to project long-term outcomes across diverse sectors such as knowledge, technology, economics, environment, and society. The principal objective is discerning emergent opportunities, nascent technologies, and investments potentially yielding higher returns ([Taghilu et al., 2015](#)). Alternatively, it is postulated as a foresight activity, aligning the utilization of present resources with prevailing values and objectives ([Sardar, 2010](#)).

Ultimately, the current inquiry represents one of the pioneering domestic investigations into the scenario development regarding the impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements. By assimilating insights from extant literature and studies concerning smart

attributes (smart growth, smart rural development, smart villages) and their bearing on sustainable rural progress, this research extrapolates the importance of facets such as access, infrastructure, transportation, communication, innovation, and knowledge dissemination. Therein, it discerns pivotal drivers and constructs scenarios to gauge the influence of the smart village approach on the enduring development of peri-urban rural settlements in the Tehran metropolitan area.

3. Research Methodology

3.1 Geographical Scope of the Research

The area under study in this research is suburban settlements in Islamshahr city. Islamshahr city, in the center of Islamshahr city with 992 meters above sea level in a plain, relatively flat and semi-arid climate at 35 degrees and 17 minutes north latitude and 51 degrees and 21 minutes east longitude, 17 kilometers southwest of Tehran and 24 kilometers It is located west of Shahreri. It is limited to Tehran city from the north, Rei city from the south, Shahriar and Rabat Karim cities from the west, and Tehran city from the east. This city has three parts named Marzari, Chahardangeh and Ahmedabad Mostofi. According to the statistics provided by Iran Statistics Center in 2015, the whole city of Islamshahr has a population of 548,620 people and 168,228 households, of which 512,156 people with 158,106 households live in urban areas and 36,439 people (6.6 percent) with 10,162 households live in rural parts of the city. are ([Iranian Statistical Center, 2015](#)).

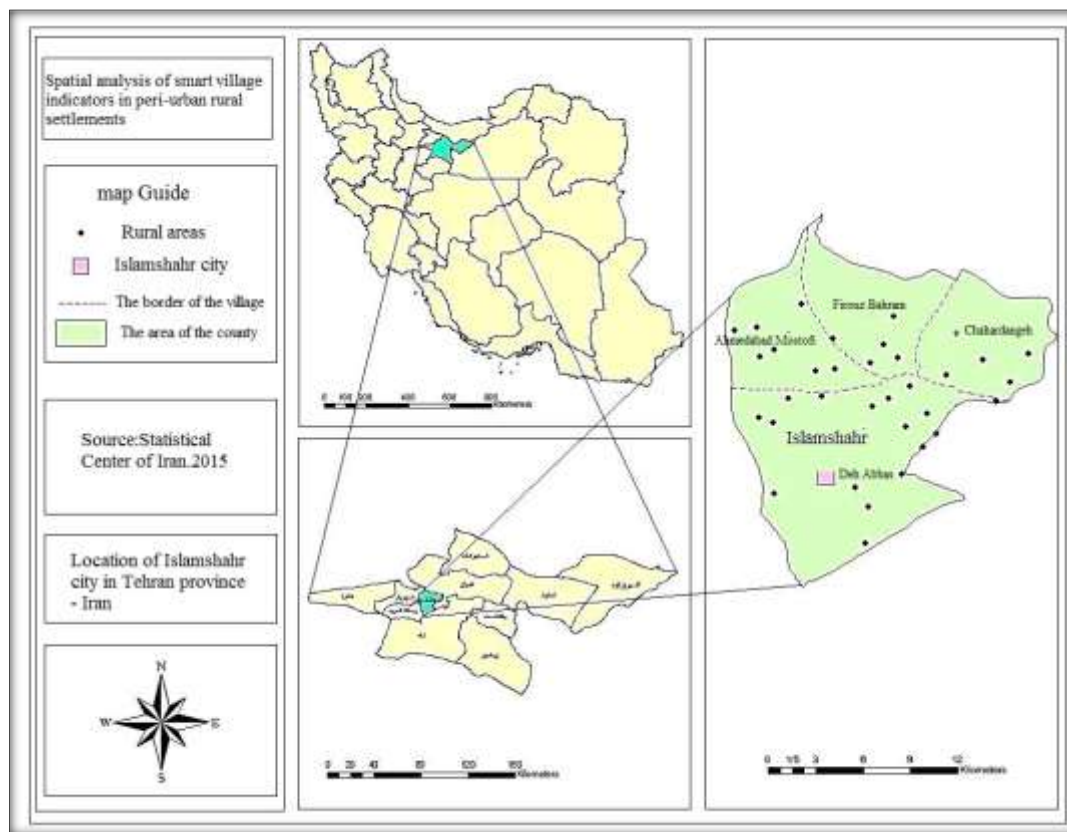


Figure 1. Location of the studied area

3.2. Research method

In pursuit of examining the ramifications of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements within the context of the Tehran metropolis, the present research adopts an applied orientation, being prescriptive in intent and descriptive-analytical by methodology. This blend allows for the synthesis of data through documentary and field research, supplemented by comprehensive literary review. Furthermore, the study adopts a scenario-writing framework to discern the influential factors pertaining to the smart village approach of peri-urban rural settlements and to formulate potential

future scenarios for these communities, thereby employing a fusion of quantitative and qualitative research techniques. The research can be characterized as normative-analytical, distinguishing itself through a reliance on qualitative methods of futures research to address complex problems. The French prospective method informs the adopted research methodology (Godet & Durance, 2011). Regional foresight implementation encompasses various methodologies, classified according to their theoretical underpinnings. This particular research proceeded by amalgamating interaction analysis with scenario construction methods.

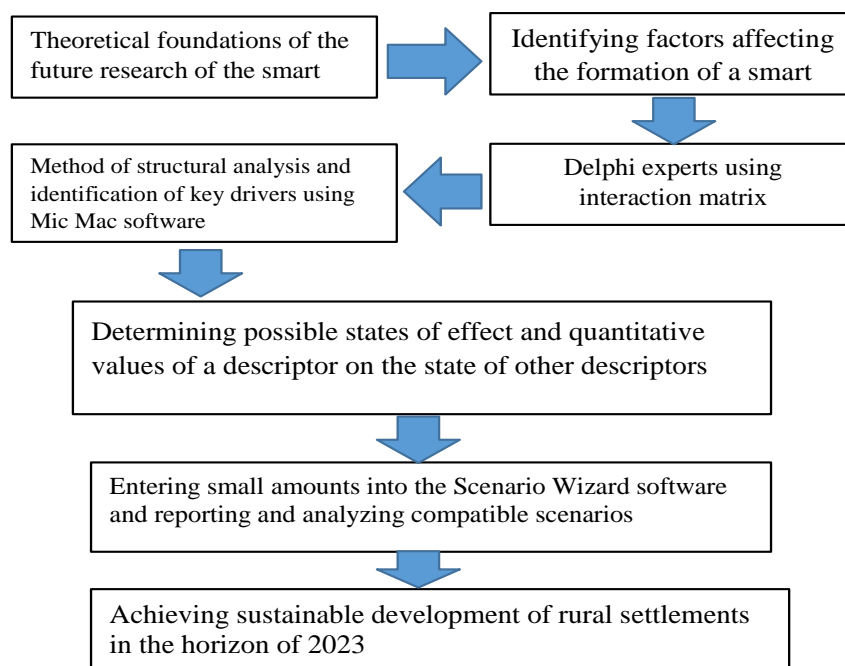


Figure 2. Conceptual model of research

The required data was collected by examining scientific and documentary sources and through

interviews and expert meetings. Figure 2 shows the flowchart of the research.

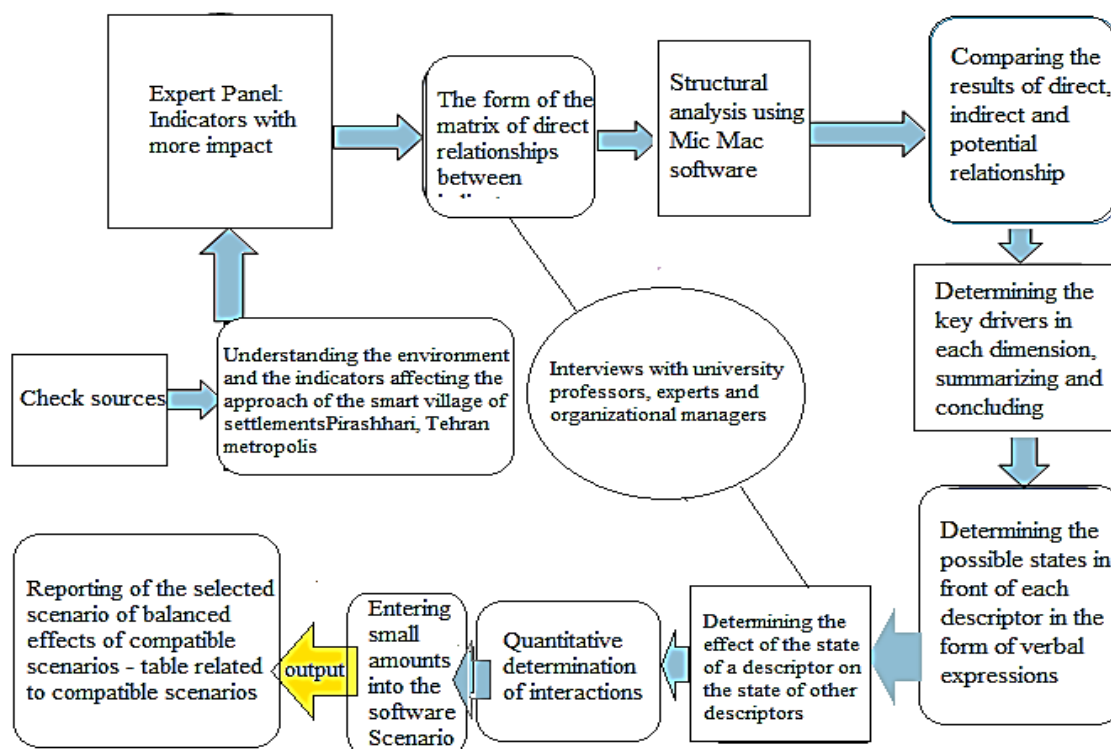


Figure 3. Flow chart of research implementation

To ascertain the factors influencing the smart village approach for peri-urban rural settlements of

Tehran's expansive metropolitan area, we commenced by extracting pertinent elements from

an array of prior studies focused on 'smart' attributes. Subsequently, these factors were presented to experts to assess their significance. The experts were also solicited for insights regarding any factors that might not have been encompassed within the initial aggregation. This was achieved by first compiling a list of sub-indices based on the thorough examination of both domestic and international literature. These sub-indices were then categorized into five dimensions by the consensus of the research authors. The initial gamut of determinants was prioritized by the expert panel, from which 57 items emerged as salient. The selection of experts, including practitioners from government and executive organizations, academic

scholars, and officials from Islamshahr County's municipality and governorate, adhered to the snowball sampling technique. For the operational definition of the smart village concept's theoretical construct, ten constituent components were identified, and their application facilitated by questionnaires and impact matrices (refer to Table 1). To achieve the research objectives, collaboration was sought from academics and doctoral candidates affiliated with prominent academic institutions such as Shahid Beheshti University, Tehran University, Birjand University, among others, alongside senior organizational executives, all of whom held a minimum educational qualification of a bachelor's degree.

Table 1. Factors affecting the sustainability of peri-urban rural settlements through the smart village approach

Component	Indicators
Economic factors	(1) Access to suitable jobs in the village and surrounding cities and create diverse job opportunities in the future (2) Access to various and reliable financial resources in order to take advantage of the competitive advantage of the region (3) Increase intra-local financial exchanges by strengthening rural-urban flows and links (4) Diversification of income sources of rural households with the aim of creating savings (5) Appropriate access to support facilities for economic activities in villages (6) Optimum use of the Internet in line with identity and branding to strengthen the economy, especially in tourism (7) Increasing innovation in Economic activities (new marketing, etc.) (8) Increasing investment in the process of innovative businesses in the village (9) Increasing the spirit of entrepreneurship, launching and promoting new local businesses (10) Improving the ability to save and increasing investment opportunities in the village (11) Improving The process of reducing poverty among rural households (12) increasing access to smart systems to perform economic activities (13) increasing skill transfer and economic capacity building through the digital divide (the number of workers employed in the sector (ICT).
Socio-cultural factors	(1) Increasing the process of protecting agricultural lands and village gardens by people and local managers (2) Creating and strengthening sewage disposal lines in order to reduce the level of pollution (water and soil) in the village environment (3) The process of increasing access to purified and potable water In villages (4) increasing the use of smart irrigation methods and remote control in the agricultural sector in order to reduce the consumption of water resources (5) increasing the use of technology and electronic marketing and selling agricultural products (6) increasing the use of agricultural information systems in the compilation The pattern of crop cultivation (7) reducing the consumption of chemicals and using compost to protect the land. water and soil in the villages (8) increasing the trend of using clean (green) and renewable energy in the villages (9) increasing attention to the management of optimal fuel and energy consumption in the villages (10) increasing the protection of historical and cultural relics and monuments in the villages (11) Extensive efforts to increase the use of clean transportation
Environmental factors	(1) increasing the process of protecting agricultural lands and village gardens by people and local administrators (2) creating and strengthening sewage disposal lines in order to reduce the level of pollution (water and soil) in the village environment (3) increasing the access to purified and usable water drinking in villages (4) increasing the use of smart irrigation methods and in the agricultural sector to reduce the consumption of water resources (5) increasing the use of technology and electronic marketing and selling agricultural products (6) increasing the use of agricultural information systems in developing crop cultivation patterns (7) Reducing the consumption of chemicals and using compost to protect the land. water and soil in the villages (8) increasing the trend of using clean (green) and renewable energy in the villages (9) increasing attention to the management of optimal fuel and energy consumption in the villages (10) increasing the protection of historical and cultural relics and monuments in the villages (11) Extensive efforts to increase the use of clean transportation
Physical-spatial factors	(1) Creating a suitable platform to increase the access of residential units to fixed internet in the village (2) Creating and increasing communication infrastructure in order to increase access and reduce transportation and communication costs (3) Increasing access to electronic payment systems in order to facilitate services banking and commercial (4) Paying attention to the development of information and communication technology (ICT) infrastructure in order to develop Internet-based services (5) Using the appropriate bandwidth to benefit from suitable platforms for virtual communication (6) Improving road connections, sidewalks and transportation routes The

Component	Indicators
	importance of rural settlements (7) Increasing the amount of intensive activity (agricultural and non-agricultural) in rural settlements (8) Trying to reduce the distance between residence, work, education and meeting daily needs (9) Development of residential units outside the approved scope of the village head plan (10) Increasing mixed uses and developing access to services at the settlement level (11) Increasing village social access to information, to search in databases such as job advertisements and government services
Keyinstitutional -management factors	(1) Creating a suitable platform to increase the access of residential units to fixed internet in the village (2) Creating and increasing communication infrastructure in order to increase access and reduce transportation and communication costs (3) Increasing access to electronic payment systems in order to facilitate services banking and commercial (4) Paying attention to the development of information and communication technology (ICT) infrastructure in order to develop Internet-based services (5) Using the appropriate bandwidth to benefit from suitable platforms for virtual communication (6) Improving road connections, sidewalks and transportation routes The importance of rural settlements (7) Increasing the amount of intensive activity (agricultural and non-agricultural) in rural settlements (8) Trying to reduce the distance between residence, work, education and meeting daily needs (9) Development of residential units outside the approved scope of the village head plan (10) Increasing mixed uses and developing access to services at the settlement level (11) Increasing village social access to information, to search in databases such as job advertisements and government services
Source: Anabistani & Kalate-Meymari, 2022 ; Anabestani & Javanshiri, 2015 ; 2018 ; Anabestani & Meymari, 2020 ; Adesipo & et al, 2020 ; Gerli & et al, 2022 ; Kalinowski et al., 2022 ; Kumiawan et al., 2022 ; Asri et al., 2022 ; Srivastava, 2022 ; Maja et al., 2020 ; Vignesh & Priyan, 2018	

The methodology of this study commenced with the collation of data through a documentary approach and conducting Delphi method-based interviews with domain experts. The process was structured in three waves to distill the variables influencing the formation of the smart village approach. Subsequent to these rounds, the provisional factors were subjected to rigorous scrutiny by experts for reaffirmation. Following this reconfirmation, a questionnaire was meticulously crafted, and its validity and reliability were initially tested through a preliminary distribution to a select cohort of experts, consisting of university faculty and domain specialists. Seven copies of the preliminary questionnaire were disseminated, and refinements were integrated based on the feedback obtained. Ultimately, to delineate the principal drivers underpinning the impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements, the study leveraged the descriptive and inferential insights garnered from the expert questionnaires. Vital variables, including influential and bidimensional risk factors, were elicited applying the structural analysis methodology. To facilitate this procedure, Micmac software was employed. Structural analysis within this research unfolded in three discrete phases: First, the Delphi method was utilized to extract relevant variables and factors. Second, inter-variable relationships were mapped and defined. The third phase was dedicated to the identification of pivotal variables. Subsequently,

the Balanced Interaction Analysis method, alongside the Scenario Wizard software, constituted the tools for crafting the impact scenarios of the smart village approach on peri-urban settlement sustainability. It is pertinent to note that the foundation of the Scenario Wizard software employs Cross-Impact Balance (CIB) matrices. These matrices serve a critical function—capturing expert opinions regarding the probabilistic effects of one descriptor state on another. Verbal expressions were used to record these impacts, and through the computation of direct and indirect effects between states, coherent scenarios for the subject system were distilled and extrapolated.

4. Research Findings

4.1. The key variables of shaping the scenarios of the impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in Tehran metropolis.

According to the materials obtained from field and library studies, the main factors influencing the approach of the smart village in the rural settlements of Tehran metropolis were identified. These indicators are in 5 dimensions "social-cultural index", "economic index", "physical-physical index", "management-institutional index" and "environmental index". According to the descriptive and inferential results obtained from the expert questionnaires and structural equations, the drivers of each of the key factors in 5 dimensions were prepared and presented. They will

be of fundamental use to determine the logic of the scenario. The factors included in (Table 2) have the

most impact; therefore, they are considered among the drivers.

Table 2. The influence of the drivers of the smart village approach in rural settlements based on the opinions of experts and Mikmak software.

Row	Propulsion	indirect effect	Direct effect
1	Increasing skill transfer and economic capacity building through the digital divide (the number of workers employed in the (ICT) sector).	5208+	10+
2	Access to various and reliable financial resources in order to take advantage of the competitive advantage of the region	624+	1+
3	Diversification of rural household income sources with the aim of creating savings	5.2+	1+
4	Increasing investment in the process of innovative businesses in the village	645+	0
5	Educational classes benefit from electronic and internet facilities to use virtual and distance education	1370+	5+
6	Increasing access to the smart health system in order to innovate in providing healthcare services to villagers	408+	0
7	Facilitating access to higher education institutions in order to train specialized human resources	1807	6-
8	Improving satisfaction with livability in rural settlements	652	2-
9	Creating a suitable platform to increase the access of residential units to fixed internet in the village	4744+	9+
10	Increasing mixed uses and developing access to services at the settlement level	1371+	3+
11	Increasing access to electronic payment systems to facilitate banking and business services	998+	2+
12	Improving road connections, sidewalks and important transportation routes of rural settlements	483-	-1
13	Increasing attention to management of optimal consumption of fuel and energy in villages	1799+	5+
14	Increasing protection of historical and cultural works and monuments in villages	1141+	3+
15	Increasing the participation of villagers in decision-making, implementation and maintenance of projects by local managers	3162+	8+
16	Application of information and communication technology in providing services for easy access of villagers to administrative services	1298+	3+
17	Increasing villagers' trust in local administrators and rural planners	407+	1+

After identifying the driving factors, it is time to formulate the scenario. At this stage, if we want to involve all the driving factors in the scenario, it will cause the number of scenarios to be too wide and the managers will be more confused to use these scenarios in planning and policy making; Therefore, the main challenge at this stage is how to structurally expand the driving factors, which

includes all the driving factors in a regular structural format, and presents a number of viable and logical scenarios for managers to exploit. For this purpose, a step called the development of scenario logic must be completed for the structural expansion of driving factors. At this stage, creativity and perception play the most important role.

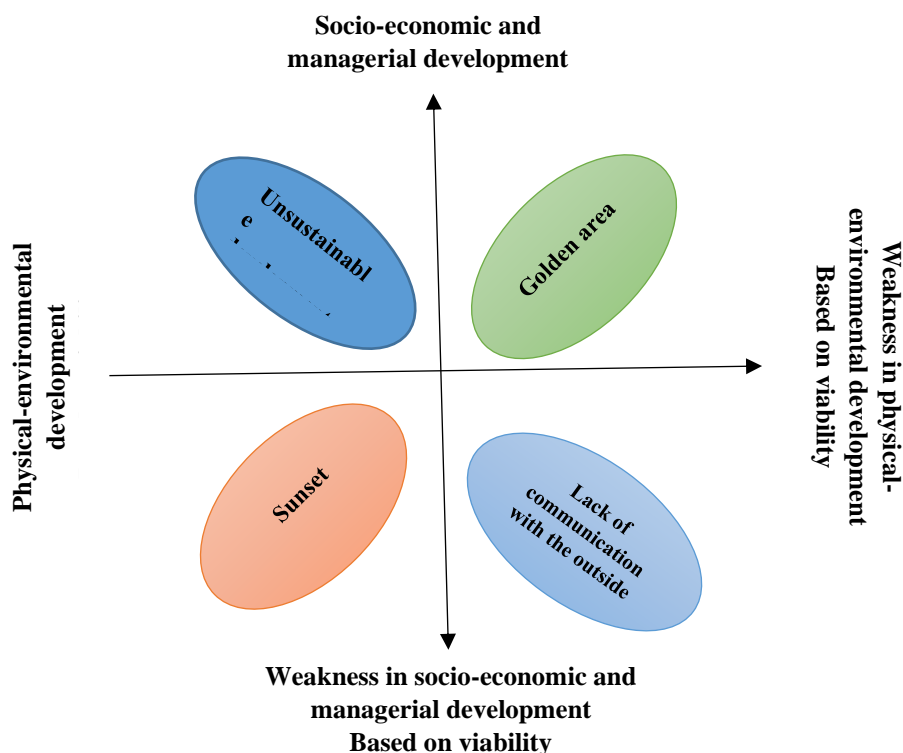


Figure 4. The formation of scenario logic with two dimensions in the context of the network

In this research, the inductive method was chosen as the scenario logic formulation method due to the wide range and variety of drivers and after interviewing experts. The logic of the scenario in this research has the following two dimensions:

- The level of socio-economic development based on livability in line with the formation of a smart village
- The amount of physical-environmental development based on livability in line with the formation of a smart village

After consulting with experts, these two dimensions were chosen as the holder and shaper of the logic of the scenario. It should be noted that these two holders are determined in such a way that they contain all the critical drivers of the scenario. These two dimensions are shown in figure (4). In fact, drivers play a role in each of the four

quadrants created by the combination of two dimensions and develop the desired scenario. It should be noted that at this stage the scenarios are named through a survey of experts.

4.2. Creating an analysis structure (drivers and their possible assumptions)

From determining the key factors of the research, for each of the factors, all the possible states (scenarios facing the factor) of the effect of the smart village on the sustainable development of rural settlements in the complex around the metropolis of Tehran in the horizon of 2033 in three favorable, semi-favorable and unfavorable situations with Paying attention to the opinions of experts, in total, 17 drivers and 51 possible hypotheses were prepared along with their characteristics. It is important to point out that the drivers and their possible assumptions all have uncertainty in terms of occurrence.

Table 3. Key factors influencing the smart village approach and possible future states for each factor in the horizon of 2033

Code	Factor	scenario type	Possible modes
A1	kill transfer and economic capacity building through digital technologies	Optimal	Paying special attention to creating the necessary platforms for increasing skill transfer and economic capacity building through digital technologies and increasing the number of workers working in the sector (ICT).
A2		static	Limited access to digital platforms for skill transfer and the low number of workforces working in the sector (ICT)
A3		Undesirable	The lack of access to digital platforms for skill transfer and the lack of workforce in the sector (ICT)
B1	Funds	Optimal	Creating simple and appropriate access mechanisms to access various businesses and financial institutions for rural comprehensive access to various and reliable financial resources and benefit from the competitive advantage of the region
B2		static	Limited access to financial resources and relatively high interest of facilities and relative attention to the competitive advantage of the region
B3		Undesirable	Lack of access to financial resources and the existence of strict banking rules and neglecting the competitive advantage of the region
C1	sources of income	Optimal	Planning and paying special attention to different economic sectors (handicrafts, tourism, etc.) and diversifying the income sources of rural households with the aim of creating savings
C2		static	Relatively low attention to non-agricultural sectors (handicrafts, tourism, etc.) and little attention to diversification of rural household income sources
C3		Undesirable	Being a single product and depending on the rural economy on agriculture, the rural household economy was fragile
D1	Investment in business process Electronic facilities of educational classes	Optimal	Special attention and strengthening of start-ups and rural knowledge-based companies with the aim of increasing investment in the process of innovative businesses in the village
D2		static	Relative existence of administrative and legal obstacles in the way of investing knowledge-based and innovative businesses in the village
D3		Undesirable	Distrust and lack of investment in the process of innovative businesses in villages
E1		Optimal	Equipping educational classes with various electronic facilities and high-speed internet to use virtual and distance education
E2		static	The limited and relative electronic facilities of classrooms and low internet speed, limited access to virtual and distance education
E3		Undesirable	Absence of any electronic facilities in classrooms and lack of access to the Internet, lack of use of virtual and distance education
F1	Smart health system	Optimal	Creating electronic health records and creating and strengthening access to smart health systems in order to innovate in providing health and treatment services to villagers
F2		static	Limited access to the smart health system and the existence of disruptions in the smart systems of providing healthcare services to the villagers
F3		Undesirable	Absence of smart health system and lack of electronic platform in providing healthcare services to villagers
G1	Access to higher education institutions	Optimal	Establishing educational institutions and facilitating access to higher education institutions in order to train specialized human resources in villages
G2		static	Limited access and long distance to higher education institutions and difficult conditions for the presence of specialized manpower in the villages
G3		Undesirable	Lack of infrastructure and deposits necessary for construction and lack of access to higher education institutions and lack of specialized human resources in the village
H1	Livability	Optimal	paying special attention to improving the level of satisfaction with livability in rural settlements

Code	Factor	scenario type	Possible modes
H2		static	Relative attention to improving the level of satisfaction of villagers with livability in rural settlements
H3		Undesirable	Failure to pay attention to improving the level of villagers' satisfaction with livability in rural settlements
I1	Fixed internet for residential units	Optimal	Creating and strengthening suitable platforms to increase the access of residential units to high-speed and desirable fixed internet in the village
I2		static	Limited access and low-quality fixed internet speed of residential units in villages
I3		Undesirable	Lack of a suitable platform for residential units to access the desired fixed internet in the villages
J1	Mixed uses	Optimal	Special attention to the increase of mixed uses and the development of access to services at the level of rural settlements
J2		static	Relative attention to mixed uses and development of access to services at the settlement level
J3		Undesirable	Neglecting mixed uses and developing access to services at the settlement level
K1	Electronic payment systems	Optimal	Strengthening electronic banking, platform creation and training to facilitate access to electronic payment systems and perform banking and commercial services
K2		static	Low and unfavorable access to electronic payment systems and emphasis on face-to-face banking and commercial services
K3		Undesirable	Absence of electronic payment systems in the village and the need to go to urban areas to perform banking and commercial services
L1	Road connections, transportation routes	Optimal	Paying special attention to the role of road connections and spending the necessary money for the continuous maintenance and reconstruction of roads, sidewalks and important transportation routes in rural settlements.
L2		static	Relative attention to road connections, sidewalks and important transportation routes in rural settlements
L3		Undesirable	Neglect of local managers and planners to road connections, sidewalks and important transportation routes of rural settlements.
M1	Fuel and energy consumption	Optimal	A special look at alternative and clean fuels in order to manage optimal fuel and energy consumption in villages
M2		static	Neglecting the management of optimal fuel and energy consumption in villages
M3		Undesirable	Increasing consumption of fossil fuels and energy in villages and environmental destruction
N1	Historical and cultural monuments	Optimal	Cultivation and effort in the protection of historical and cultural works and monuments in the villages
N2		static	Relative attention to the protection of historical and cultural works and monuments in villages
N3		Undesirable	Neglecting the protection of historical and cultural monuments and their destruction
O1	Participation of villagers	Optimal	Creating the necessary platform for the formation and strengthening of non-governmental organizations in order to increase the participation of villagers in decision-making, implementation and maintenance of projects by local managers.
O2		static	Low attention to participatory mechanisms and institutions in decision-making, implementation and maintenance of projects by local managers
O3		Undesirable	Neglecting the participation of villagers in decision-making, implementation and maintenance of projects by local managers
P1	Applying IT technology in providing management services	Optimal	Creating and strengthening smart systems and using information and communication technology in providing services for easy access of villagers to management services.
P2		static	Low quality and speed of smart systems in villages to provide management services
P3		Undesirable	Neglect and lack of intelligent systems for villages to provide management services
Q1	Trust in local managers and planners	Optimal	Creation and special attention to increase villagers' trust in local managers and rural planners
Q2		static	Ignoring public trust in the way villagers view local administrators and rural planners
Q3		Undesirable	Distrust of villagers towards local administrators and rural planners

After determining all the possible states in front of the research drivers, by applying the matrix method of the first interaction effects of all the possible states with the opinion of the experts, all the scenarios in the form of cells, groups and parts in the spectrum of the strong strengthening effect (+3) to the limiting effect severe (-3) were compared. In the next step, by entering the collected data into the software environment (Scenario Wizard), the analysis of the collected data resulting from the opinion of experts and the identification of the scenario facing the smart village in the peri-urban settlements of Tehran metropolis, Daragaf 1412, have been done. The results of the research showed that out of a total of 2448 cell judgments, 60 cells 2.45 (percent) have reciprocal effects -3, 176 cells 7.19 (percent) have reciprocal effects -2, 363 cells 14.83 (percent) have reciprocal effects -1 428 cells 17.48 (percent) have no mutual effect on each other, 625 cells 25.53 (percent) have 1+ mutual effects and 561 cells 22.92 (percent) have 3+ mutual effects.

4.3. Identification of the future scenarios of the impact of the smart village on the sustainable development of rural settlements in the area around the metropolis of Tehran in the horizon of 2033

In order to extract the desired scenarios, the compatibility of the scenarios must be evaluated; Therefore, first the strong compatibility of the scenarios and then their weak compatibility were identified. In total, the results of the research showed that there are a very large number of possible scenarios for the impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in Islamshahr County, out of which there are 14 scenarios with weak adaptation and only 1 scenario with strong and stable adaptation (zero incompatibility) is located, so the scenario is a best scenario for the smart village of rural settlements in Islamshahr city. Scenario 2 and 3 are also presented with a maximum incompatibility of one, to show the extent of the futures facing the smart village of rural settlements in Islamshahr County.

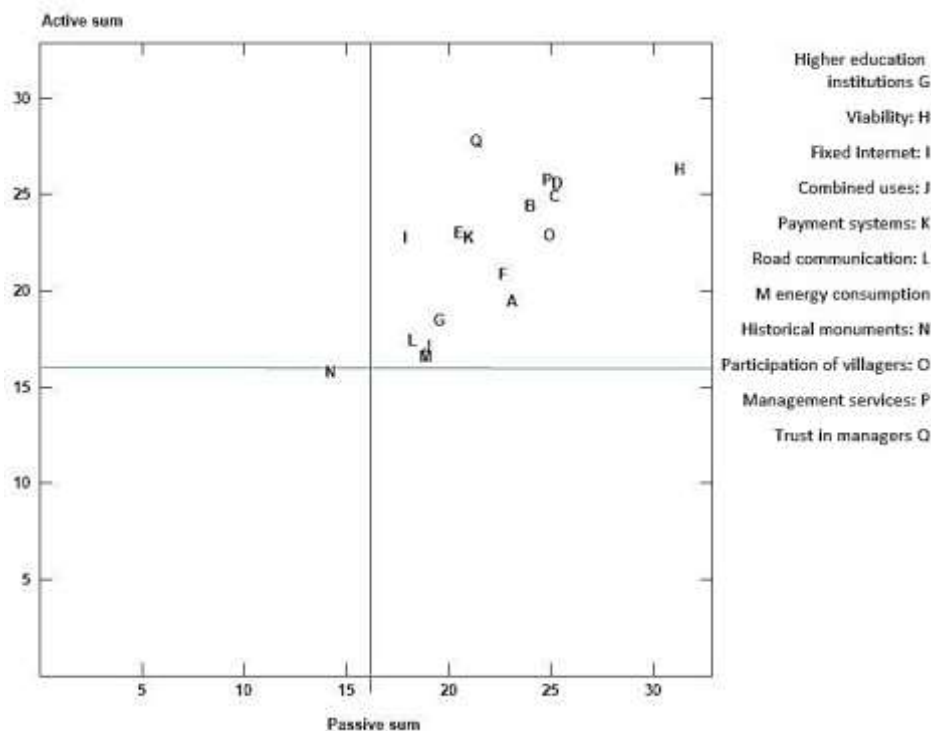
Table 4. Scenarios of the impact of the smart village approach on the stability of peri-urban settlements of Tehran metropolis in the horizon of 2033

Propulsion/descriptor	First scenario (Golden)		Second scenario (disaster)		Third scenario (silver)	
	state of	Compatibility value	state of	Compatibility value	state of	Compatibility value
Skill transfer	Optimal	15	Undesirable	10	Undesirable	3
Funds	Optimal	15	Undesirable	9	static	-2
source of income	Optimal	14	Undesirable	7	Optimal	-2
Business	Optimal	14	Undesirable	11	Undesirable	0
Training classes	Optimal	14	Undesirable	8	Optimal	1
the health	Optimal	16	Undesirable	9	Undesirable	-1
Higher education institutions	Optimal	15	Undesirable	8	static	0
Livability	Optimal	13	Undesirable	12	Undesirable	3
Fixed internet	Optimal	15	Undesirable	8	Optimal	-1
Mixed uses	Optimal	13	Undesirable	11	Undesirable	-1
Payment systems	Optimal	14	Undesirable	11	Undesirable	0
Road communication	Optimal	16	Undesirable	5	Optimal	2
energy consumption	Optimal	14	Undesirable	10	Optimal	-1
Cultural monuments	Optimal	15	Undesirable	12	Undesirable	0
Participation of villagers	Optimal	13	Undesirable	9	Optimal	1
Management services	Optimal	15	Undesirable	10	Optimal	1
Trust in managers	Optimal	14	Undesirable	8	Undesirable	-2
The compatibility value of the whole scenario	Compatibility value	13	Compatibility value	5	Compatibility value	-2
Total interaction effect score (CIB)	CIB	733	CIB	-144	CIB	63

Within the framework of this study, three scenarios delineate the potential impact of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in the Tehran metropolis, each with distinct interaction effects and compatibility values. The first scenario, indicative of a positive trajectory, boasts a total interaction effect score of 733 and a high compatibility value of 13. This 'golden scenario,' posits an idealized future in the 1412 horizon where the smart village approach robustly underpins the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in the area surrounding the Tehran metropolis. Here, all 17 drivers operate at peak efficacy. The realization of this scenario lays the groundwork for enhanced skill transfer and capacity building in the digital economic sphere, thereby bolstering the information and communication technology (ICT) sector's workforce. Access mechanisms to diverse and credible financial resources will be streamlined for companies and financial institutions, catering to various economic sectors like handicrafts and tourism. Consequently, this diversification will cultivate additional income streams for rural households and savings opportunities.

Further, the incantation and fortification of start-ups and knowledge-based rural companies will catalyze investment in innovative village enterprises. Infrastructure enhancements will ensure augmented access to fixed internet for residences, alongside the development of mixed-use spaces and service accessibility at the heart of rural settlements. The establishment of intelligent

health systems and electronic health records are set to reinforce health and medical service provision to villagers. Concomitantly, the creation of educational institutions, coupled with the facilitation of access to higher educational bodies, will forge pathways for the cultivation of specialized human resources within village confines, subsequently uplifting livability satisfaction levels among rural residents. Electronic banking infrastructures will be strengthened, and educational initiatives will simplify electronic payment systems, thus easing banking and commercial services. The reinforcement of road connections and consistent financial allocation for maintenance and refurbishment of crucial transportation networks will streamline village connectivity. Efforts to manage optimal fuel and energy consumption, alongside the promotion of alternative and cleaner fuel sources, will resonate positively with the rural environmental milieu. Historical and cultural assets within villages will garner protective measures through cultural valorization. The establishment and amplification of non-governmental organizations, led by local stakeholders, will amalgamate villager participation in decision-making, project execution, and ongoing operations. Intelligent service delivery systems will alleviate villagers' access to management services, thereby fostering trust in local governance and planning, which is integral to realizing the aspirational future of smart village sustainability.



(Figure 5). Network system of research descriptors

Forming a network system - Within the ambit of this research, a network system is pivotal in illustrating the interplay of descriptors and their impact on system dynamics, which is crucial for the authentic construction of scenarios. To forge such a network system, it is imperative to compute the totality of influences that each descriptor exerts on its counterparts (active sum), along with the aggregate of influences it receives from them (passive sum). Plotting the passive sum results on the x-axis against the active sum products on the y-axis facilitates the formation of a network system diagram (Figure 5)

The analytical outcomes derived from the grid system underscore that descriptor such as "management services," "trade," "source of income," "financial resources," "payment systems," "villagers' participation," "educational classes," "health," "skill transfer," and "managers' trust" operate within a mode of concurrent influence and susceptibility. In essence, these elements exert influence upon, as well as are influenced by, other descriptors in the system (as depicted in Figure 5). In particular, the livability descriptor stands out for its pronounced efficacy compared to others, highlighting its critical importance due to its potential to exert significant positive or negative oscillations on alternate scenarios pertaining to the smart village concept in rural Islamshahr settlements. Additionally, the descriptor detailing the presence of fixed internet occupies a strategic inflection point, bridging the right and left sectors of the impact spectrum, consequently wielding substantial influence. These mentioned variables constitute the primary agents of change in advancing the smart village agenda within the rural settlements of Islamshahr County. They exhibit notable degrees of influence, albeit varying in magnitude. The network system analysis further reveals that descriptor such as "skill transfer," "higher education institutions," "mixed uses," "road communication," and "energy consumption" straddle the boundary between two distinctive influence domains, positioning them as potential target variables. Through strategic manipulation and alterations to these variables, one can catalyze the evolutionary trajectory of the program system, thus advancing towards the intended objective.

Table 5. Balance calculation page of the effect of the first scenario of the smart village approach on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements

code	Propeller/descriptor	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q
A	Skill transfer	-	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	3	3	2
B	Funds	3	-	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	3	3	3
C	source of income	3	3	-	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3
D	Business	3	3	3	-	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3
E	Training classes	3	3	3	3	-	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	3	2	3	3	2
F	the health	3	3	2	3	3	-	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	2	3	3	3
G	Higher education institutions	3	3	3	3	3	3	-	3	2	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	3
H	Livability	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	-	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3
I	Fixed internet	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	-	2	3	2	3	2	3	3	2
J	Mixed uses	2	3	3	2	2	3	2	3	2	-	2	3	3	3	3	2	2
K	Payment systems	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	-	3	3	2	3	3	2
L	Road communication	2	3	2	3	2	3	3	3	2	1	3	-	3	3	2	2	2
M	energy consumption	2	2	3	3	2	2	2	3	2	3	2	3	-	2	3	2	2
N	Cultural monuments	2	3	3	2	1	3	2	3	1	3	1	3	2	-	3	3	3
O	Participation of villagers	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	3	3	3	3	2	-	2	3
P	Management services	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	-	2
Q	Trust in managers	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	2	2	3	3	-
Balance effect	favorable assumption	44	47	46	46	42	45	42	48	40	39	43	42	42	35	47	44	41
	Semioptimal assumption	29	32	32	32	28	29	27	35	25	26	29	26	28	20	34	29	27
	Unfavorable assumption	19	19	23	23	17	19	18	31	13	15	19	15	15	12	20	22	17

In scrutinizing the equilibrium effect within the 'golden scenario' for the impact of the smart village paradigm on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements, the scenarios' articulation acknowledges that driving forces interact with divergent coefficients of influence and, in certain instances, some may exert negligible or zero influence on others. Consequently, this study section investigates the mutual reinforcement and validation among the driving forces undergirding the primary scenario. Employing the mutual effect balance method, the internal consistency of a scenario is gauged through its effect balance, an To check the compatibility status of the first scenario, that is, the scenario:

SW1= [A1 B1 C1 D1 E1 F1 G1 H1 I1 J1 K1 L1 M1 N1 O1 P1 Q1]

Analysis of the balanced interaction matrix within the confines of the 'golden scenario' indicates that all catalysts possess preponderant weight and exhibit a high degree of equilibrium effect under the favorable condition. When juxtaposing the equilibrium values associated with this condition

evaluation made possible by assimilating scenario assumptions within the interaction matrix. Thereby, any potential inconsistencies among the scenario assumptions are uncovered. In the absence of such discordance, the scenario can be appraised for its internal constancy. Table (5) enumerates the compatibility status of the primary research scenario across three qualifying assumptions favorable, static, and unfavorable. Herein, each element's mutual impacts are assessed and juxtaposed against each driver's alternative suppositions.

against alternative suppositions -static and unfavorable- the data implies that these latter assumptions yield a diminished equilibrium effect relative to the favorable condition. Consequently, the favorable assumption is adjudged as internally consistent for all descriptors, as delineated in Table 5. The mutuality of effects amongst various elements within the primary scenario was subjected to meticulous evaluation, and these outcomes were systematically contrasted with substitutive

postulations for each influencing factor. The balanced interaction matrix revealed the following compatibility values: for the descriptor 'skill transfer,' 44 in the favorable state, 29 in the semi-favorable state, and 19 in the unfavorable state; for 'financial resources,' 47 in the favorable state, 29 in the semi-favorable, and 19 in the unfavorable; and for 'source of income,' 46 in the favorable state, 32 in the semi-favorable, and 23 in the unfavorable. Noticeably, the equilibrium effect values for the semi-optimal and unfavorable states are significantly lesser than those of the optimal condition for the descriptors. Subsequent to the identification of variables that substantiate the scenario, the compatibility status of these elements was scrutinized.

In the first scenario, the equilibrium effect is most pronounced in the drivers of "viability (45)," "villagers' participation (46)," "financial resources (46)," "income sources (47)," "trade (47)," and "health (48)." These elements showcased the highest balancing impact. Conversely, "cultural monuments (39)" and "mixed uses (35)" emerged as the drivers with the least balancing effect within the ensemble of the first scenario. In the exemplified 'golden scenario,' each driver ideally maximizes its weight and equilibrium effect under the favorable assumption. A comparative analysis of the equilibrium values vis-à-vis the favorable assumption confirms that the alternative scenarios (semi-favorable and unfavorable) deliver substantially lower equilibrium effects. Therefore, it is established that the favorable assumption is compatible and can be upheld as consistent across all descriptors.

5. Discussion and Conclusion

Neglecting technological advancements, a cornerstone of the smart village paradigm, can result in diminished efficiency of rural settlements. This is particularly detrimental for the village's educated populace, precipitating an increase in their migration due to technology-related constraints in employment opportunities. Such limitations undermine the economic and welfare aspects of rural life, exacerbating spatiotemporal constraints. The concept of a "Smart Village" embodies a holistic approach to fostering long-term social, economic, welfare, and environmental initiatives within the village community. It facilitates widespread participation in local governance and promotes entrepreneurial

activities. An efficacious implementation of smart village indicators correlates positively with the performance of villagers in sustainable development endeavors. Conversely, their diminished effectiveness compromises sustainable rural development.

Thus, the identification and examination of optimal scenarios impacting the efficacy of the smart village approach is critical for sustainable rural development. By addressing the pivotal drivers of the smart village construct as foundational to sustainable rural development, the adverse implications linked to this segment may be mitigated. Additionally, strategic and operational planning geared towards realizing the 'golden scenario' can substantially contribute to sustainable rural development. In this regard, the development of scenarios that lay the groundwork for actualizing the smart village approach in peri-urban settlements of the Tehran metropolis merits attention. Literature review and empirical findings of this research underscore the bidirectional relationship between smart villages and sustainable rural development. This interdependence underscores the vital need for integrating the smart village approach within sustainable rural development strategies. Utilizing insights from expert questionnaires and key variables—both influential and of dual-faceted risk drawn from structural equations (Micmac analysis)—has enabled the delineation of drivers across the five sustainability dimensions of rural settlements, informed by the smart village approach.

Subsequent to pinpointing the pivotal factors of the study, potential states (scenarios) of each factor were devised based on expert insights. These characterized the influence of the smart village on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements in the Tehran metropolis with a projection towards the 2033 horizon. This process culminated in three qualitative strata: favorable, semi-favorable, and unfavorable. Altogether, 17 drivers and 51 prospective assumptions were devised, with attributes assigned accordingly. Preliminary compatibility was ascertained via the Monte Carlo method (default iteration of 50,000 runs). The research revealed a vast array of possible scenarios for the smart village in rural Islamshahr settlements, among which 14 scenarios exhibited marginal compatibility and a single scenario demonstrated robust and stable compatibility (zero

incompatibility)—a scenario that emerged as the most propitious for rural Islamshahr's smart village. Scenarios two and three, although indicative of some inconsistencies, delineate the spectrum of potential futures for the smart village in rural Islamshahr. The first scenario, exemplifying a positive direction, garnered a total interaction effect score of 733 with a compatibility value of 13. The second scenario, reflecting a less favorable prognosis for the impact of the smart village on sustainable development, posted a total interaction effect score of -144 and a compatibility value of 5. The third scenario, while presenting minor inconsistencies with a compatibility value of -2 and an overall score of 63, remains a plausible future for the impact of the smart village on the sustainable development of Tehran's peri-urban settlements.

The research findings, analyzed in conjunction with the work of other scholars, reinforce the pivotal role of technological integration within rural landscapes. Notably, the studies by [Anabastani and Kalate-Meymari \(2020, 2022\)](#) as well as [Anabastani & Javanshiri \(2018, 2015\)](#) align with our results, highlighting higher education prevalence and the propensity of educated individuals to reside locally. These studies also underscore synergistic industrial activities such as tourism, food services, and cultural production as crucial drivers propelling smart rural development. Conversely, [Zavaratnik et al., \(2020\)](#), [Aziza and Susanto \(2020\)](#), and [Visvizi & Lytras \(2018\)](#) postulate that the pursuit of sustainable living transcends mere technological innovations, asserting that accessibility to information and communication technology (ICT) stands as a fundamental challenge in both urban and rural locales. The work of [Guzal-Dec \(2018\)](#), [Anabestani et al. \(2023\)](#), and [Emli Far et al.](#) point toward inhibitions to the adoption of sustainable development concepts, such as resistance to change within rural communities, limited local market capacity, geographical remoteness, and underdeveloped transport and communication networks. These observations coincide with the studies by [Anabastani et al., \(2022\)](#) and [McGuire et al., \(2022\)](#), who advocate that enhancing the livability of rural settlements, fostering sustainable economic growth, diversifying housing options, and maintaining ecological, social, and economic balance are imperative for rural community revitalization.

Synthesizing the evidence, the smart village approach embeds potential multifaceted impacts on the future sustainability of suburban settlements. The projected effects are manifold:

1. Enhancing quality of life by integrating high-speed Internet, smart housing, and health technologies, thereby advancing service accessibility and societal connectivity.
2. Augmenting economic opportunities through digital platforms and innovative agricultural technologies, fostering job creation and business growth within local economies.
3. Advancing environmental sustainability by adopting green technologies, integrating smart energy solutions, and promoting responsible waste management and sustainable transportation systems.
4. Significantly investing in infrastructure, incorporating sustainable transportation networks, renewable energy sources, and water management systems fortified with smart technologies.
5. Encouraging participatory governance models, digitizing decision-making processes to promote community involvement, and addressing social justice and inclusion through bridging digital divides.
6. Enriching educational landscapes with e-learning platforms and digital resources, positioning residents for future workforce integration.
7. Expanding healthcare accessibility with telemedicine and health monitoring technologies, particularly crucial for underrepresented peri-urban regions.
8. Raising climate change and disaster resilience by leveraging technology for predictive management and responsive strategies.

The fruition of these initiatives hinges on the synergistic blend of technical, economic, and social innovations, buttressed by policy support and sustainable practice investments. Consequently, the future of smart villages in peri-urban territories is intimately linked to communal adeptness in leveraging smart technology potentials and adapting to the dynamic tapestry of environmental, social, and economic shifts.

Concluding with policy implications, the paper posits several recommendations for macro and micro-level planning authorities:

- Elevate existing digital infrastructures within peri-urban rural districts, addressing development

challenges through a unified regional and local development strategy.

- Enhance bandwidth provisions, offering expanded access to high-speed Internet for peripheral rural regions.
- Elevate rural decision-makers' comprehension of smart technology applications, cultivating the political resolve to pursue smart village constructs.
- Implement telemedical services for managing chronic conditions and spearheading preventive health initiatives.
- Foster the adoption and production of renewable energy sources, advocating for their widespread use within the peri-urban rural populace.
- Prioritize enhancing digital literacy across rural demographics, with a tailored focus on the "digital

proficiency" requisite for the aging population in these communities.

The presented propositions offer a roadmap to actualize the smart village vision, fostering an inclusive, sustainable, and technologically integrated future for peri-urban settlements.

Acknowledgments

The current paper is extracted from the doctoral dissertation of the Second author (Morteza Zolfaghari) in the Department of Geography & Spatial Planning, Faculty of Earth Sciences, University Shahid Beheshti, Tehran, Iran.

Authors' contributions

The authors equally contributed to the preparation of this article.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Abtahi, S. H., Bafghi, A. H. Y., & Esmaili, A. (2011). Designing a forecasting model of social crises in order to prevent them by Naja. *Journal of Police Order and Security*, 4(4), 1-33. [In Persian] Retrieved from <https://sid.ir/paper/188849/fa>
2. Adamowicz, M., & Zwolińska-Ligaj, M. (2020). The "Smart Village" as a way to achieve sustainable development in rural areas of Poland. *Sustainability*, 12(16), 6503. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su12166503>
3. Arbab, P., & Fashihi, F. (2019). Smartness in urban development: analysis of the process, characteristics and indicators of European smart cities. *Journal of Development Strategy*, 31(64), 67-97. <https://www.noormags.ir/view/fa/articlepage/1742427/>
4. Adesipo, A., Fadeyi, O., Kuca, K., Krejcar, O., Maresova, P., Selamat, A., & Adenola, M. (2020). Smart and climate-smart agricultural trends as core aspects of smart village functions. *Sensors*, 20(21), 5977. <https://doi.org/10.3390/s20215977>
5. Ahlawat, J. (2017). Smart villages, information communication technology and geographical information system. *International Journal of Current Trends in Science and Technology*, 7(8), 20232-20238.
6. Anabestani, A., & Javanshiri, M. (2015). Analysis of smart rural development indicators (case study: villages of Binalud city). *Journal of Research and Rural Planning*, 5(4), 187-212. Retrieved from <http://ensani.ir/fa/article/368162/>
7. Anabestani, A., & Javanshiri, M. (2018). Factors affecting the formation of smart rural development in Iran. *Journal of Rural Development*, 37(1), 71-94. <https://nelumbo-bis.org/index.php/jrd/article/view/122692>
8. Anabestani, A., & Kalate-Meymari, R. (2019). Spatial analysis of effective indicators in the formation of intelligent rural development, a case study: Jovin city. *Journal of Geography and Development*, 18(60), 1-20. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22111/gdij.2020.5638>
9. Anabestani, A., & Kalate-Meymari, R. K. (2020). Analysis of key propellants affecting the formation of smart rural development in Iran. *Journal of Rural and Community Development*, 15(4), 120-150. <https://doi.org/10.31543/jrcd.15.4.120>
10. Anabestani, A., Bahadori Amjaz, F., & Tavakolinia, J. (2022). Analyzing the key drivers of the effect of the smart growth approach on sustainable development of Iranian rural settlements. *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 11(3), 91-113. <https://doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v11i3.2208.1059>
11. Anabestani, A., Javanshiri, M., & Sojasi Qeydari, H. (2022). Explanation of physical-spatial development scenarios of rural settlements of Mashhad urban group. *Journal of Spatial Planning*, 14(1), 117-159. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22059/jtcp.2022.331801.670261>

12. Anabestani, A., & Kalate-Meymari, R. (2022). Investigation and analysis of the key drivers effective in the formation of intelligent rural development using the Schwartz qualitative model (case study: Jovin city). *Quarterly Journal of Geographical Studies of Mountainous Regions*, 3(9), 1-23. [In Persian] Retrieved from <https://gsma.lu.ac.ir/article-1-278-fa.html>
13. Anabestani, A. (2022). Explanation of the components of the formation of smart equipment with an emphasis on Iran. *Amad and Defense Technology Quarterly*, 5(4), 137-176. [In Persian] Retrieved from https://amfad.sndu.ac.ir/article_2302.html
14. Anabestani, A., Bahadori Amjaz, F., & Tavakolinia, J. (2023). Explaining the impact scenarios of the smart growth approach on the sustainability of rural settlements, case study: Jiroft city. *Journal of Geography and Development*, 21(71), 26-54. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22111/gdij.2023.7589>
15. Anabestani, A., Bahadri Amjaz, F., & Tavakolinia, J. (2021). Spatial analysis of factors affecting the formation of smart growth in the studied rural settlements of Jiroft city. *Space Economics and Rural Development Quarterly*, 11(1), 87-110. [In Persian] Retrieved from <https://serd.khu.ac.ir/article-1-3802-fa.html>
16. Asri, S. A., Astawa, I. N. G. A., Sunaya, I. G. A. M., Nugroho, I. M. R. A., & Setiawan, W. (2022). Implementation of asynchronous microservices architecture on smart village application. *International Journal on Advanced Science, Engineering and Information Technology*, 12(3), 1236-1243. <https://doi.org/10.18517/ijaseit.12.3.13897>
17. Aziiza, A. A., & Susanto, T. D. (2020). Smart villages visualization for rural development in the framework of e-governance. *International Journal on Informatics Visualization*, 4(2), 68-72. <https://doi.org/10.30630/joiv.4.2.316>
18. Babaei, N., Taghili, A. A., & Moghari, A. (2021). Smart villages as a strategy for sustainable development, a case study: Nazlu village, Urmia city. *Journal of Geo-Environmental Engineering*, 5(1), 29-42. Retrieved from [In Persian] https://www.jget.ir/article_115577.html
19. Bahadori Amjaz, F. L., Anabastani, A. & Tavakolinia, J. (2022). The role of the main components of the formation of the smart growth approach in the sustainable development of rural settlements (Case study of Jiroft city). *Spatial Planning (SPPL)*, 12(2), 91-118. [In Persian] <https://doi.org/10.22108/sppl.2022.132321.1639>
20. Beg, M. D. (2018). Smart and sustainable rural development. *International Journal of Recent Scientific Research*, 9(1), 23427-23429.
21. Cowie, P., Townsend, L., & Salemin, K. (2020). Smart rural futures: Will rural areas be left behind in the 4th industrial revolution?. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 79, 169-176.
22. Ella, S., & Andari, R. N. (2018, October). Developing a smart village model for village development in Indonesia. In *2018 International Conference on ICT for Smart Society (ICISS)* (pp. 1-6). IEEE.
23. Emolifar, M., Majroi Sardroud, J., & Fakhimi, A. (2022). Examining the role of Internet of Things, Internet of Service, Internet of People and Internet of Energy in Smart Cities (Case Study of Tehran City). *First Conference on Civil Engineering and Resources Zemin*, Tehran. [In Persian]
24. Gerli, P., Navio Marco, J., & Whalley, J. (2022). What makes a smart village smart? A review of the literature. *Transforming Government: People, Process and Policy*, 16(3), 292-304. <https://doi.org/10.1108/TG-07-2021-0126>
25. Godet, M., & Durand, P. (2011). *Strategic foresight for corporate and regional development*. UNESCO Publishing.
26. Guinjoan, E., Badia, M., & Trenchs, M. (2019). Smart Villages: Definition, Issues and Prospects. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 68, 132-143. <https://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/BRIE/>
27. Guzal-Dec, D. (2018). Intelligent development of the countryside—the concept of smart villages: assumptions, possibilities and implementation limitations. *Economic and Regional Studies (Studia Ekonomiczne i Regionalne)*, 11(673-2019-3127), 32-49. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2478/ers-2018-0023>
28. Hall, R. E., Bowerman, B., Braverman, J., Taylor, J., Todosow, H., & Von Wimmersperg, U. (2000). The vision of a smart city (No. BNL-67902; 04042). Brookhaven National Lab. (BNL), Upton, NY (United States).

29. Heydarpour, B., Daniyali, T., & Astelazhi, A. (2019). Investigating and explaining the situation of villages in Islamshahr city in terms of rural development challenges. *Quarterly Journal of New Perspectives in Human Geography*, 12(3), 129-148. [In Persian] https://geography.garmsar.iau.ir/article_673715.html
30. Holmes, J., & Thomas, M. (2015). Introducing the smart villages concept. *The International Journal on Green Growth and Development*, 2(2), 151-154. https://bookstore.teri.res.in/docs/journals/IJGGD_Vol%201%20Issue%202_Article_7.pdf
31. Iranian Statistics Center. (2015). General census of population and housing - Islamshahr city. Tehran: Iran Statistics Center. [In Persian]
32. Kalinowski, S., Komorowski, L., & Rosa, A. (2022). *The Smart Village Concept: Examples from Poland*. Instytut Rozwoju Wsi i Rolnictwa PAN. <https://doi.org/10.53098/978-83-961048-1-6>
33. Kamal, T., Tuli, F. J., Hassan, M., Rupam, T. H., & Habib, W. (2016). *Information, Innovation and Implementation Centre (IIC): Concept towards Smart Village*. Department of Electrical and Electronic Engineering, University of Dhaka, Bangladesh.
34. Kurniawan, D., Irawati, A. R., Sakethi, D., & Lumbanraja, F. R. (2022). Pendampingan Implementasi Sistem Administrasi Desa untuk Mewujudkan Smart Village di Pekon Wonodadi Kabupaten Pringsewu Lampung. *Warta LPM*, 25(2), 223-234. <https://doi.org/10.23917/warta.v25i2.647>
35. Maja, P. W., Meyer, J., & Von Solms, S. (2020). Development of smart rural village indicators in line with industry 4.0. *IEEE Access*, 8, 152017-152033. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/ACCESS.2020.3017441>
36. McGuire, R., Longo, A., & Sherry, E. (2022). Tackling poverty and social isolation using a smart rural development initiative. *Journal of Rural Studies*, 89, 161-170. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2021.11.010>
37. Nowrozi, A. (2021). Analyzing the indicators and feasibility of smart village development (case study: Avergan village). *Geography Quarterly*, 19(68), 251-263. [In Persian] <https://www.sid.ir/paper/956835/fa>
38. Ramachandra, T. V., Chandran, M. D., & Hegde, G. (2015). Smart village framework. Technical Report. Sahyadri Envis-Environmental Information System, Indian Institute of Science, 90, 1-42. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijsbe.2017.08.002>
39. Sardar, Z. (2010). The Namesake: Futures; futures studies; futurology; futuristic; foresight—What's in a name? *Futures*, 42(3), 177-184. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.futures.2009.11.001>
40. Singh, A., & Patel, M. (2019). Achieving inclusive development through smart village. *PDPU Journal of Energy and Management*, 3(1), 37-43. <https://www.pdpu.ac.in/downloads/>
41. Somwanshi, R., Shindepatil, U., Tule, D., Mankar, A., Ingle, N., Rajamanya, G. B. D. V., & Deshmukh, A. (2016). Study and development of village as a smart village. *International Journal of Scientific & Engineering Research*, 7(6), 395-408. <https://www.ijser.org/researchpaper/>
42. Srivastava, K. (2022). *Sustainable development in smart cities and smart villages: An Indian perspective*. In Smart Cities, Citizen Welfare, and the Implementation of Sustainable Development Goals (pp. 83-104). IGI Global.
43. Sutriadi, R. (2018). Defining smart city, smart region, smart village, and Technopolis as an innovative concept in Indonesia's urban and regional development themes to reach sustainability. *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science*, 123, 012018. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/123/1/012018>
44. Taghilu, A. A., Soltani, N., & Aftab, A. (2015). Development drivers of Iran's villages. *Space Planning and Preparation*, 20(4), 1-28. [In Persian] <https://sid.ir/paper/514649/fa>
45. Tregear, A., & Cooper, S. (2016). Embeddedness, social capital and learning in rural areas: The case of producer cooperatives. *Journal of rural studies*, 44, 101-110. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2016.01.011>
46. Vignesh, R. K., & Priyan, R. S. (2018). Development of village as a smart village—A critical review. *International Journal of Advance Research, Ideas and Innovations in Technology*, 4(6), 237-240. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/330244990>
47. Visvizi, A., & Lytras, M. D. (2018). It's not a fad: Smart cities and smart villages research in European and global contexts. *Sustainability*, 10(8), 2727. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su10082727>
48. Viswanadham, N., & Vedula, S. (2010). *Design of smart villages*. Centre for Global Logistics and Manufacturing Strategies.

-
49. Zavrtnik, V., Kos, A., & Stojmenova Duh, E. (2018). Smart villages: Comprehensive review of initiatives and practices. *Sustainability*, 10(7), 2559. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su10072559>
50. Zavrtnik, V., Podjed, D., Trilar, J., Hlebec, N., Kos, A., & Stojmenova Duh, E. (2020). Sustainable and community-centred development of smart cities and villages. *Sustainability*, 12(10), 3961. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su12103961>
51. Ziari, K., & ehsanifard, A. (2022). Future research of urban smart growth and probable and desirable scenario making with structural and network analysis method (Case study: Dar ol-marhame, Semnan). *Urban Planning Knowledge*, 6(1), 92-119. [In Persian] https://upk.guilan.ac.ir/article_4675.html?lang=en



تدوین سناریوهای اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری کلانشهر تهران (مطالعه موردی: روستاهای شهرستان اسلامشهر)

علی اکبر عنابستانی^{۱*}، مرتضی ذوالفقاری^۲، جمیله توکلی نیا^۳

۱- استاد جغرافیای انسانی و آمایش، دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، تهران، ایران.

۲- دانشجوی دکتری جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی، دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، تهران، ایران.

۳- دانشیار جغرافیای انسانی و آمایش، دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، تهران، ایران.

چکیده مبسوط

۱. مقدمه

روستای هوشمند از جمله راهبردهایی است که زمینه‌ساز بستر پایداری روستاها در قالب نظریه توسعه پایدار است. رهیافت روستای هوشمند میتواند مسیری را برای برون رفت از ناپایداری برای پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری فراهم نماید. در پایان می‌توان گفت محدوده اسلامشهر، مقصد خیل مهاجران از نقاط دور و نزدیک پایتخت بوده است. قیمت نسبتاً ارزان مسکن و اجاره خانه و کم بودن فاصله از کلان‌شهر در کنار نرخ بالای رشد جمعیت بدان نقش خوابگاهی داده است این امر در کنار انجام فعالیت‌های اقتصادی (کشاورزی و فعالیت‌های صنعتی)، وجه غالب و نکته مشترک این عرصه‌ها به شمار می‌رود. با توجه به محدود بودن مطالعات صورت گرفته در زمینه روستای هوشمند، در پژوهش پیش رو با رویکرد آینده پژوهانه نسبت به تبیین سناریوهای اثرگذار رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری است. بنابراین پژوهش حاضر در پی پاسخ گویی به این پرسش است که سناریوهای پیش روی اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های روستایی پیراشهری کلان‌شهر تهران (شهرستان اسلامشهر) در افق ۱۴۱۲ کدام است؟

۲. مبانی نظری و ادبیات پژوهش

روستای هوشمند یکی از مفاهیم روستاهای توسعه‌یافته در هند بود. یک مدل دهکده هوشمند از یک مدل از شهر هوشمند پیروی کرد که به‌عنوان تأثیر فناوری یکپارچه در مناطق دورافتاده اجرا می‌شود.

* نویسنده مسئول:

دکتر علی اکبر عنابستانی

آدرس: گروه جغرافیای انسانی و آمایش، دانشکده علوم زمین، دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، تهران، ایران.

پست الکترونیکی: Email: a_anabestani@sbu.ac.ir

هدف روستای هوشمند کمک به حل همه مشکلات از طریق اجرای فناوری اطلاعات و ارتباطات و سیستم اطلاعات جغرافیایی بود. یک روستای هوشمند جامعه‌ای در مناطق روستایی است که از ارتباطات دیجیتال، راه‌حل‌ها و منابع برای توسعه و تحول خود در جهت دستیابی به اهداف توسعه پایدار استفاده می‌کند. مدل روستای هوشمند مبتنی بر مفهوم "دسترسی به اطلاعات برای همه" که در آن خدمات فناوری اطلاعات و ارتباطات (فناوری اطلاعات و ارتباطات) به‌راحتی توسط روستاییان از طریق برنامه قابل دسترسی بود. مدل روستای هوشمند توسعه‌یافته توسط ویزوانادام و ودولابه‌عنوان اکوسیستم روستای هوشمند نامیده شد که ۴ جنبه را پوشش می‌دهد. (۱) موسسه (۲) منابع (۲) زنجیره خدمات (۴) فناوری‌ها و مکانیسم ارائه خدمات. علاوه بر این، ۷ محور اصلی در روستای هوشمند شامل اقتصاد، فناوری اطلاعات و ارتباطات، مردم، حکومت، محیط زیست، زندگی و انرژی وجود داشت. روستای هوشمند به دلیل آگاهی از فناوری اطلاعات و ارتباطات وجود داشت که می‌تواند به‌عنوان ابزاری برای توسعه اقتصادی محلی مورد استفاده قرار گیرد.

۳. روش تحقیق

روش تحقیق در این پژوهش مجموعه‌ای از روش‌های توصیفی-تحلیلی است. از جنبه هدف، این پژوهش کاربردی است و به سبب اینکه با ابزار سناریونویسی در پی شناسایی عوامل بررسی اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری کلان‌شهر تهران است روش تحقیق را می‌توان ترکیبی از روش‌های

متقابل ۷۳۳ و ارزش سازگاری ۱۳ است، درحالی که سناریوی دوم که گویای شرایط نامطلوب برای آینده برای اثرگذاری روستای هوشمند بر توسعه پایدار است، دارای مجموع امتیاز اثر متقابل ۱۴۴- و ارزش سازگاری ۵ است. سناریو سوم نیز دارای ارزش سازگاری ۲- بوده و با امتیاز مجموع اثر متقابل ۶۳ می تواند از سناریوهای اثرگذاری روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه های پیراشهری کلان شهر تهران محسوب گردد.

۵. بحث و نتیجه گیری

بی توجهی به تغییرات فناوری که یکی از ارکان روستای هوشمند محسوب می شود کارایی یک سکونتگاه روستایی را برای اقشار ساکن روستا به ویژه قشر تحصیل کرده در نازل ترین درجه قرار می دهد و موجب مهاجرت بیشتر آن ها می شود. محدودیت در زمینه فناوری، اشتغال. اقتصاد و رفاه ساکنان روستایی را تحت تاثیر منفی قرار می دهد و محدودیت زمانی و مکانی را بیشتر می کند. روستای هوشمند "فعالیت های طولانی مدت اجتماعی، اقتصادی و رفاهی و زیست محیطی را برای جامعه روستا فراهم می کند که باعث می شود مشارکت گسترده در فرآیندهای حاکمیت محلی و ارتقاء کارآفرینی فراهم شود. هر چه میزان اثرگذاری شاخص های روستای هوشمند افزایش یابد، میزان اثرات ابعاد محیطی - اکولوژیک، اجتماعی، اقتصادی و فیزیکی افزایش یافته و در نتیجه عملکرد روستاییان در زمینه توسعه پایدار افزایش یافته و در مقابل با کاهش میزان اثرگذاری شاخص ها روستای هوشمند، میزان عملکرد روستاییان در فرآیند توسعه پایدار روستایی نیز کاهش خواهد یافت. بنابراین بهبود و ارتقاء وضعیت شاخص های روستای هوشمند میتواند زمینه توسعه پایدار روستایی را فراهم کند.

کلیدواژه ها: آینده پژوهی، پیشران ها، روستای هوشمند، سکونتگاه های پیراشهری، سناریونویسی.

تشکر و قدردانی

پژوهش حاضر برگرفته از رساله دکتری نویسنده دوم (مرتضی ذوالفقاری) گروه جغرافیای انسانی و آمایش سرزمین، دانشکده علوم زمین، دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، تهران، ایران است.

کمی و کیفی دانست. در این پژوهش نیز به منظور رسیدن به اهداف تحقیق و دستیابی به رهیافت روستای هوشمند در سکونتگاه های پیراشهری محقق نیازمند جمع آوری اطلاعات از جامعه دانشگاهی و سازمانی و اداری بود. بنابراین، جامعه آماری این پژوهش برای ارزیابی و اولویت بندی عوامل کلیدی اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه های پیراشهری متخصصان آگاه به موضوع تحقیق در دانشگاه شهید بهشتی، دانشگاه تهران، راه و شهرسازی، شهرداری، فرمانداری و بنیاد مسکن انقلاب اسلامی بود. مؤلفه های مؤثر بر رشد هوشمند سکونتگاه های روستایی، که از پژوهش های پیشین استخراج شده بود، برای تعیین میزان اهمیت آن ها در اختیار اعضای خبرگان قرار گرفت. همچنین از آنان خواسته شد ایده های خود را درباره عواملی که در این فهرست قرار ندارد ارائه کنند. بنابراین، با مطالعه پیشینه داخلی و خارجی پژوهش ابتدا فهرستی از زیر شاخص ها تهیه شد و سپس با نظر نگارندگان این زیر شاخص ها در ۵ بعد قرار گرفت. مجموعه عواملی (۵۷ عامل) که در گام اول پیشنهاد شده بود برای تعیین میزان اهمیت در اختیار خبرگان قرار گرفت. برای این منظور تعداد ۳۵ نفر از متخصصان با روش گلوله برفی انتخاب شدند. به منظور عملیاتی کردن مفهوم نظری متغیر از ۵۷ گویه رشد هوشمند سکونتگاه های روستایی استفاده شد که از طریق پرسشنامه از استادان و کارشناسان در قالب پرسشنامه و ماتریس های تأثیرگذاری یک مک تکمیل و استخراج و در مرحله بعد برای تنظیم سناریوهای اثرگذاری رهیافت رشد هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه های پیراشهری از روش تحلیل تأثیر متقابل متعادل و نرم افزار سناریویازار استفاده شد.

۴. یافته های پژوهش

نتایج تحقیق نشان داد تعداد خیلی زیاد سناریوی ممکن پیش روی اثرگذاری روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه های پیراشهری کلان شهر تهران در محدوده شهرستان اسلامشهر وجود دارد که از بین آن ها، تعداد ۱۴ سناریو با سازگاری ضعیف و تنها ۱ سناریو در حالت سازگاری قوی و پایدار (ناسازگاری صفر) قرار دارد. سناریوی اول که یک سناریو با جهت مثبت است، دارای مجموع امتیاز اثر



How to cite this article:

Anabestani, A. & Zolfaghari, M. (2023). Development of impactful scenarios for smart village approaches on the sustainability of peri-urban settlements of the Metropolis of Tehran (Case study: Villages of Islamshahr County). *Journal of Research & Rural Planning*, 12(4), 99-124.
<http://dx.doi.org/10.22067/jrrp.v12i4.2312-1097>

Date:

Received: 09-10-2023
Revised: 21-11-2023
Accepted: 02-12-2023
Available Online: 15-12-2023

فهرست مندرجات

صفحه	عنوان
(۱-۱۷)	■ بررسی اثرات گردشگری بر اشتغال روستایی (مطالعه موردی: روستای ورکانه شهرستان همدان) رضا موحدی- فاطمه امیری
(۱۹-۴۲)	■ ارائه یک چارچوب مفهومی منعطف برای تعریف "خانه دوم": یک مرور سیستماتیک مریم قربانپور- رضا خیرالدین- سید عبدالهادی دانشپور
(۴۳-۵۶)	■ عوامل موثر در فرایند سرمایه گذاری توسط زنان کارآفرین روستاهای جنوب کشور با استفاده از مدل سه شاخکی علی شکور- علی شجاعی فرد- نیلوفر آزادی
(۵۷-۷۸)	■ پیامدهای کشاورزی خلاق و نقش آن در توسعه نواحی روستایی شهرستان رشتخوار علی ایزدی- سیدهادی طیب‌نیا
(۷۹-۹۸)	■ نخبگان روستایی؛ دلایل مهاجرت و جذب مشارکت آن‌ها در فرایند توسعه روستایی با رویکرد تحلیل مضمون (مطالعه موردی: استان کردستان) حامد قادرزاده- امین دهقانی- داود جمینی
(۹۹-۱۲۴)	■ تدوین سناریوهای اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری کلانشهر تهران (مطالعه موردی: روستاهای شهرستان اسلامشهر) علی اکبر عنابستانی- مرتضی ذوالفقاری- جمیله توکلی‌نیا

داوران این شماره به ترتیب حروف الفبا

دکتر مصطفی احمدوند (دانشیار ترویج و آموزش کشاورزی دانشگاه یاسوج)

دکتر منیژه احمدی (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه زنجان)

دکتر علی باقرزاده (دانشیار اقتصاد دانشگاه آزاد اسلامی واحد خوی)

دکتر مسعود بیژنی (دانشیار ترویج و آموزش کشاورزی دانشگاه تربیت مدرس)

دکتر ندا ترابی فارسانی (دانشیار مدیریت گردشگری دانشگاه هنر اصفهان)

دکتر حمید جلالیان (دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه خوارزمی)

دکتر مهدی چراغی (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه زنجان)

دکتر مهدی حسام (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه گیلان)

دکتر ساره حسینی (استادیار منابع طبیعی دانشگاه علوم کشاورزی و منابع طبیعی ساری)

دکتر وحید ریاحی (دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه خوارزمی)

دکتر مریم شریف‌زاده (دانشیار ترویج و آموزش کشاورزی دانشگاه یاسوج)

دکتر سید امیرمحمد علویزاده (دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه پیام نور)

دکتر زهرا عنابستانی (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی شهری دانشگاه آزاد اسلامی مشهد)

دکتر علی‌اکبر عنابستانی (استاد جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی و GIS دانشگاه شهید بهشتی)

دکتر سیروس قنبری (دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه سیستان و بلوچستان)

دکتر صدیقه کیانی سلمی (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه کاشان)

دکتر علی گلی (دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه شیراز)

دکتر ولی‌الله نظری (استادیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی دانشگاه فرهنگیان)

۹. ۳. انواع نقل قول‌ها (مستقیم و غیر مستقیم)، نقل به مضمون و مطالب به دست آمده از منابع و مآخذ، با حروف نازک و استفاده از نشانه‌گذاری‌های مرسوم، مشخص شود و نام صاحبان آثار، تاریخ و شماره صفحات منابع و مآخذ، بلافاصله در میان پرانتز نوشته شود.
۱۰. مقالات برگرفته از رساله و پایان‌نامه دانشجویان با نام استاد راهنما، مشاوران و دانشجو به صورت توأمان و با مسؤولیت استاد راهنما منتشر می‌شود.
۱۱. چنانچه مخارج تحقیق یا تهیه مقاله توسط مؤسسه‌ای تأمین مالی شده باشد، باید در بخش تشکر و قدردانی مشخص گردد.
۱۲. شیوه ارزیابی مقالات: مقالات ارسالی که شرایط پذیرش را احراز کنند، برای داوران خبره در آن موضوع ارسال می‌شوند. داوران محترم، جدای از ارزشیابی کیفی مقالات، راهبردهای سازنده‌ای پیشنهاد می‌کنند. پیشنهادهای داوران محترم به طور کامل، اما بدون نام و نشان داور، برای نویسنده مقاله ارسال خواهد شد.
۱۳. مجله حق رد یا قبول و نیز ویراستاری مقالات را برای خود محفوظ می‌دارد و مقالات مسترد نمی‌گردد. اصل مقالات رد یا انصراف داده شده پس از سه ماه از مجموعه آرشیو مجله خارج خواهد شد و مجله پژوهش و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی هیچ مسئولیتی در این ارتباط نخواهد داشت.
۱۴. مسؤولیت ارائه صحیح مطالب مقاله بر عهده‌ی نویسندگان مقاله است. از این‌رو، نسخه‌ای از مقاله آماده چاپ برای انجام آخرین تصحیحات احتمالی به نشانی الکترونیکی نویسنده ارسال خواهد شد. چنانچه ظرف مدت یک هفته پاسخی از سوی نویسندگان واصل نگردید به معنای موافقت آنها با اصلاحات انجام شده تلقی و نسبت به چاپ آن اقدام می‌شود.
۱۵. دریافت مقاله صرفاً از طریق سامانه مجله (<http://jrp.um.ac.ir>) خواهد بود و مجله از پذیرش مقالات دستی یا پستی معذور خواهد بود.
۱۶. نویسندگان گرامی، مقالاتی که مطابق فرمت مجله تهیه نشده باشند به نویسنده بازگردانده شده و در فرآیند ارزیابی قرار نخواهد گرفت.
۱۷. فایل‌های ضروری برای ارسال از طریق سامانه عبارتند از:
- الف) فایل مشخصات نویسندگان: در محیط word شامل اسامی و مشخصات نویسندگان به فارسی و انگلیسی.
- ب) فایل اصلی مقاله بدون مشخصات: در محیط word شامل متن اصلی مقاله بدون اسامی و مشخصات نویسندگان.
- ج) فایل چکیده مبسوط (مکمل) مقاله: شامل چکیده مبسوط فارسی در قالب یک فایل در محیط Word.
۱۸. شرایط جزئی تر و دقیق تر نیز در فایل راهنمای نگارش و ارسال مقاله توسط نویسندگان ارائه شده است.
۱۹. مقاله پس از ارزیابی علمی به زبان انگلیسی برگردانده شده و نویسنده (گان) موظف به ترجمه آن در مراکز ویراستاری معتبر خواهند بود و تا قبل از انجام ترجمه، امکان ارسال گواهی پذیرش مقدور نمی‌باشد. لذا پیشنهاد می‌شود فارسی زبانان مقاله خود را به زبان فارسی تهیه و ارسال نموده و پس از طی فرایند ارزیابی علمی و پذیرش نسبت به ترجمه آن اقدام شود.
- آدرس پستی: مشهد- میدان آزادی- پردیس دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد- دانشکده ادبیات و علوم انسانی- دفتر مجله پژوهش و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی.
- کد پستی: ۹۱۷۷۹۴۸۸۸۳ تلفن و نمابر: ۰۵۱-۳۸۷۹۶۸۴۰ پست الکترونیکی Rplanning@um.ac.ir
- وب سایت: <http://jrp.um.ac.ir/>

فرم اشتراک (یک ساله / دوشماره) مجله پژوهش و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی

این جانب..... شغل..... با ارسال فیش بانکی به مبلغ..... ریال به حساب جاری شماره ۴۲۵۲۹۹۶۳۸ بانک تجارت شعبه دانشگاه مشهد کد ۴۲۵۰ به نام عواید اختصاصی دانشکده ادبیات و علوم انسانی، متقاضی اشتراک فصلنامه از شماره..... هستم. چنانچه صاحبان مقالات منتشر شده متقاضی دریافت مجله و تیراژه‌ی آن از طریق پست پیش‌تاز باشند، باید هزینه‌ی آن را به شماره حساب مذکور واریز و اصل فیش پرداختی را به نشانی دفتر مجله ارسال کنند.

نشانی: کدپستی:

شرایط پذیرش مقاله

برای سرعت بخشیدن به امر داوری و چاپ مقالات، از همه پژوهشگرانی که مایل به چاپ مقالات علمی خود در این نشریه هستند، درخواست می‌شود به نکات زیر توجه کافی داشته باشند:

۱. مقاله ارسال شده نباید قبلاً در هیچ نشریه داخلی یا خارجی چاپ شده باشد. هیئت تحریریه انتظار دارد نویسندگان محترم تا هنگامی که جواب پذیرش از نشریه نرسیده است، مقاله خود را به مجله دیگری برای چاپ ارسال نفرمایند.

۲. مقالات انگلیسی با قلم نازک Times New Roman 11 با نرم افزار Word تهیه شود. مقالات، روی کاغذ A4 (با حاشیه از بالا ۳ و پایین ۲ و راست ۲ و چپ ۲ سانتی متر) تایپ شود. متن به صورت دو ستونی با رعایت فاصله ۱ سانتی متر بین دو ستون و فواصل بین خطوط به صورت single باشد. ۳. حجم مقاله نباید از حدود ۹۵۰۰ کلمه و یا حداکثر ۱۵ صفحه چاپی به قطع نشریه بیشتر باشد (با در نظر گرفتن محل جداول، اشکال، خلاصه فارسی و فهرست منابع).

۴. عنوان مقاله با در نظر گرفتن فواصل بین کلمات نباید از ۶۰ حرف تجاوز کند و با قلم Times New Roman 14 سیاه تایپ شود.

۵. نام نویسنده مقاله با قلم سیاه Times New Roman 10 عنوان علمی یا شغلی او با قلم Times New Roman 10 در زیر عنوان مقاله ذکر شود. ضمناً آدرس الکترونیکی و شماره تلفن نویسنده مسئول در پاورقی آورده شود.

۶. چکیده مقاله ساختار یافته با قلم نازک Times New Roman 11 به صورت تک ستونی باشد.

۷. شکل‌ها و نمودارهای مقاله حتماً اصل و دارای کیفیت مطلوب باشد. فایل اصلی اشکال (تحت Word، Excel، PDF) و با دقت ۳۰۰ dpi ارائه شود. اندازه قلم‌ها خصوصاً در مورد منحنی‌ها (legend) به گونه‌ای انتخاب شوند که پس از کوچک‌شدن مقیاس شکل برای چاپ نیز خوانا باشند.

۸. ساختار مقاله شامل عناصر زیر است:

۸.۱. صفحه عنوان: در صفحه شناسنامه باید عنوان مقاله، نام و نام خانوادگی نویسنده (نویسندگان)، درجه علمی، نشانی دقیق (کد پستی، تلفن، دورنگار و پست الکترونیکی)، محل انجام پژوهش، مسئول مقاله و تاریخ ارسال) درج شود. عهده‌دار مکاتبات باید با علامت ستاره مشخص شود.

۸.۲. چکیده: شامل چکیده‌های فارسی ساختار یافته (شامل هدف؛ روش؛ یافته‌ها؛ محدودیت‌ها؛ راهکارهای عملی؛ اصالت و ارزش و واژگان کلیدی (۳ تا ۶ کلمه)) است. تا حد امکان چکیده مقاله از ۳۰۰ کلمه تجاوز نکند. علاوه بر چکیده ساختار یافته، لازم است چکیده مبسوط فارسی بین ۷۵۰ تا ۱۰۰۰ کلمه نیز حاوی مقدمه، مبانی نظری، روش، نتایج و بحث، نتیجه‌گیری و کلیدواژه‌های مقاله تهیه شود، به طوری که حاوی اطلاعاتی از کل مقاله باشد و بتوان جداگانه آن را چاپ کرد. با توجه به این که مقاله بعداً به صورت کامل به انگلیسی برگردانده خواهد شد، نیازی به ترجمه چکیده مبسوط به انگلیسی نیست.

۸.۳. مقدمه: شامل ۱- طرح مسئله؛ ۲- اهمیت و ضرورت؛ ۳- اهداف و سوالات اصلی تحقیق.

۸.۴. ادبیات نظری تحقیق: شامل ۱- تعاریف و مفاهیم؛ ۲- دیدگاه‌ها و مبانی نظری؛ ۳- پیشینه نظری تحقیق و ...

۸.۵. روش‌شناسی تحقیق: در برگیرنده ۱- محدوده و قلمرو پژوهش؛ ۲- روش تحقیق و مراحل آن (روش تحقیق، جامعه آماری، روش نمونه‌گیری، حجم نمونه و روش تعیین آن، ابزار گردآوری داده‌ها و اعتبارسنجی آن‌ها)؛ ۳- سؤال‌ها و فرضیه‌ها؛ ۴- معرفی متغیرها و شاخص‌ها؛ ۵- کاربرد روش‌ها و فنون.

۸.۶. یافته‌های تحقیق: ارائه نتایج دقیق یافته‌های مهم با رعایت اصول علمی و با استفاده از جداول و نمودارهای لازم.

۸.۷. بحث و نتیجه‌گیری: شامل آثار و اهمیت یافته‌های پژوهش و یافته‌های پژوهش‌های مشابه دیگر با تأکید بر مغایرت‌ها و علل آن، توضیح قابلیت تعمیم‌پذیری و کاربرد علمی یافته‌ها و ارائه رهنمودهای لازم برای ادامه پژوهش در ارتباط با موضوع، نتیجه‌گیری و توصیه‌ها و پیشنهادها احتمالی.

۸.۸. تشکر و قدردانی: قبل از منابع مورد استفاده ارائه شود و از ذکر عناوین دکتر و مهندس خودداری شود.

۹. نحوه ارجاعات: منابع و مآخذ باید به صورت درون‌متنی و همچنین در پایان مقاله ذکر شود.

۹.۱. ارجاعات در متن مقاله باید به شیوه داخل پرانتز (APA) نسخه ۶ باشد؛ به گونه‌ای که ابتدا نام مؤلف یا مؤلفان، سال انتشار و صفحه ذکر شود. شایان ذکر است که ارجاع به کارهای چاپ شده فقط به زبان فارسی بوده و در اسامی لاتین معادل آن در زیر نویس همان صفحه ارائه شود. به عنوان نمونه: (شکوئی، ۱۳۸۷، ص. ۵۰) یا (وودز، ۲۰۰۵، ص. ۲۷).

۹.۲. در پایان مقاله، منابع مورد استفاده در متن مقاله، به ترتیب الفبایی نام خانوادگی نویسنده بر اساس الگوی فهرست نویسی APA تنظیم گردد.

نمونه فارسی:

- رضوانی، م. ر. (۱۳۹۰). *برنامه‌ریزی توسعه روستایی در ایران*. چاپ چهارم. تهران: نشر قومس.

- عنابستانی، ع. ا. شایان، ح. و بنیادداشت، ا. (۱۳۹۰). بررسی نقش اعتبارات بر تغییر الگوی مسکن در نواحی روستایی (مطالعه موردی: شهرستان بهمنی). *مجله برنامه‌ریزی فضایی*، ۱ (۳)، ۶۳-۸۰.

نمونه انگلیسی:

- Bourne, L. S. (1981). *The geography of housing*. London: Edward Arnold.

- Turgat, H. (2001). Culture, continuity and change: Structural analysis of the housing pattern in squatter settlement. *Global Environment Research (GBER)*, 1(1), 17-25.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ



دانشکده ادبیات و علوم انسانی

مجله پژوهش و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی سال دوازدهم، شماره ۴، پاییز ۱۴۰۲، شماره پیاپی ۴۳

صاحب امتیاز: دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد

مدیر مسئول: دکتر حمید شایان

سرمدبیر: دکتر علی اکبر عنابستانی

هیئت تحریریه (به ترتیب حروف الفبا):

کریستوفر برایانت	استاد برنامه‌ریزی روستایی و توسعه (دانشگاه مونترال کانادا)
خدیجه بوزرجمهری	دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی (دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد)
سعید پیراسته	دانشیار جغرافیا و مدیریت محیطی (دانشگاه واترلو کانادا)
جعفر جوان	استاد جغرافیای روستایی (دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد)
محمدرضا رضوانی	استاد جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی (دانشگاه تهران)
عبدالرضا رکن‌الدین افتخاری	استاد جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی (دانشگاه تربیت مدرس)
عباس سعیدی	استاد جغرافیای روستایی (دانشگاه شهید بهشتی)
حمید شایان	استاد جغرافیای روستایی (دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد)
سید اسکندر صیدایی	دانشیار جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی (دانشگاه اصفهان)
علی عسگری	استاد مدیریت بحران (دانشگاه یورک کانادا)
علی اکبر عنابستانی	استاد جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی روستایی (دانشگاه شهید بهشتی)
آنا فرمینو	استاد جغرافیا و برنامه‌ریزی منطقه‌ای (دانشگاه لیسیون جدید پرتغال)
مجتبی فدیری معصوم	استاد جغرافیای روستایی (دانشگاه تهران)
دوچول کیم	استاد مدیریت محیط زیست روستایی (دانشگاه اوکایاما ژاپن)
سیدحسن مطیعی لنگرودی	استاد جغرافیای روستایی (دانشگاه تهران)

مقالات نمودار آرای نویسندگان است و به ترتیب وصول و تصویب درج می‌شود.

دستیار سردبیر: مهدی جوانشیری
ویراستار انگلیسی: مرکز ویراستاری ادبیات
مدیر اجرایی: زهرا بنی‌اسد
حروف‌نگاری و صفحه‌آرایی: الهه تجویدی

شمارگان: ۵۰ نسخه

نشانی: مشهد، دانشگاه فردوسی مشهد، دانشکده ادبیات و علوم انسانی دکتر علی شریعتی، کد پستی ۹۱۷۷۹۴۸۸۳، نمابر: ۳۸۷۹۶۸۴۰ (۰۵۱)

بها: داخل کشور: ۲۰۰۰۰۰ ریال (تک‌شماره) خارج کشور: ۲۵ دلار (آمریکا- سالانه)، ۲۰ دلار (سایر کشورها- سالانه)

درگاه الکترونیکی: <http://jrpp.um.ac.ir/> E-mail: Rplanning@um.ac.ir

* این مجله در جلسه کمیسیون بررسی نشریات علمی کشور مورخ ۱۳۹۲/۲/۲۵ رتبه علمی- پژوهشی دریافت و طی نامه شماره ۱۸/۳۵۷۲۸/۳ در تاریخ ۱۳۹۲/۳/۱۳ ابلاغ گردیده است.

این مجله در پایگاه‌های زیر نمایه می‌شود:

- پایگاه استنادی علوم جهان اسلام (ISC)
- پایگاه اطلاعات علمی جهاد دانشگاهی (SID)
- پایگاه بانک اطلاعات نشریات کشور (Magiran)
- فهرست دسترسی آزاد مجلات (Doaj)

• Index Copernicus- RICEST- ISI-Noormags- Google Scholar- Civilica- Oaji



مجله پژوهش و برنامه ریزی روستایی

سال دوازدهم، شماره ۴، پاییز ۱۴۰۲، شماره پیاپی ۴۳

- ۱ ■ بررسی اثرات گردشگری بر اشتغال روستایی (مطالعه موردی: روستای ورکانه شهرستان همدان)
رضا موحدی - فاطمه امیری
- ۱۹ ■ ارائه یک چارچوب مفهومی منعطف برای تعریف "خانه دوم": یک مرور سیستماتیک
مریم قربانپور - رضا خیرالدین - سید عبدالهادی دانشپور
- ۴۳ ■ عوامل موثر در فرایند سرمایه گذاری توسط زنان کارآفرین روستاهای جنوب کشور با استفاده از مدل سه شاخکی
علی شکور - علی شجاعی فرد - نیلوفر آزادی
- ۵۷ ■ پیامدهای کشاورزی خلاق و نقش آن در توسعه نواحی روستایی شهرستان رشتخوار
علی ایزدی - سیدهادی طیب نیا
- ۷۹ ■ نخبگان روستایی؛ دلایل مهاجرت و جذب مشارکت آن‌ها در فرایند توسعه روستایی با رویکرد تحلیل مضمون (مطالعه موردی: استان کردستان)
حامد قادرزاده - امین دهقانی - داود جمینی
- ۹۹ ■ تدوین سناریوهای اثرگذاری رهیافت روستای هوشمند بر پایداری سکونتگاه‌های پیراشهری کلانشهر تهران (مطالعه موردی: روستاهای شهرستان اسلامشهر)
علی اکبر عنابستانی - مرتضی ذوالفقاری - جمیله توکلی نیا